CMP SCMP 71 09

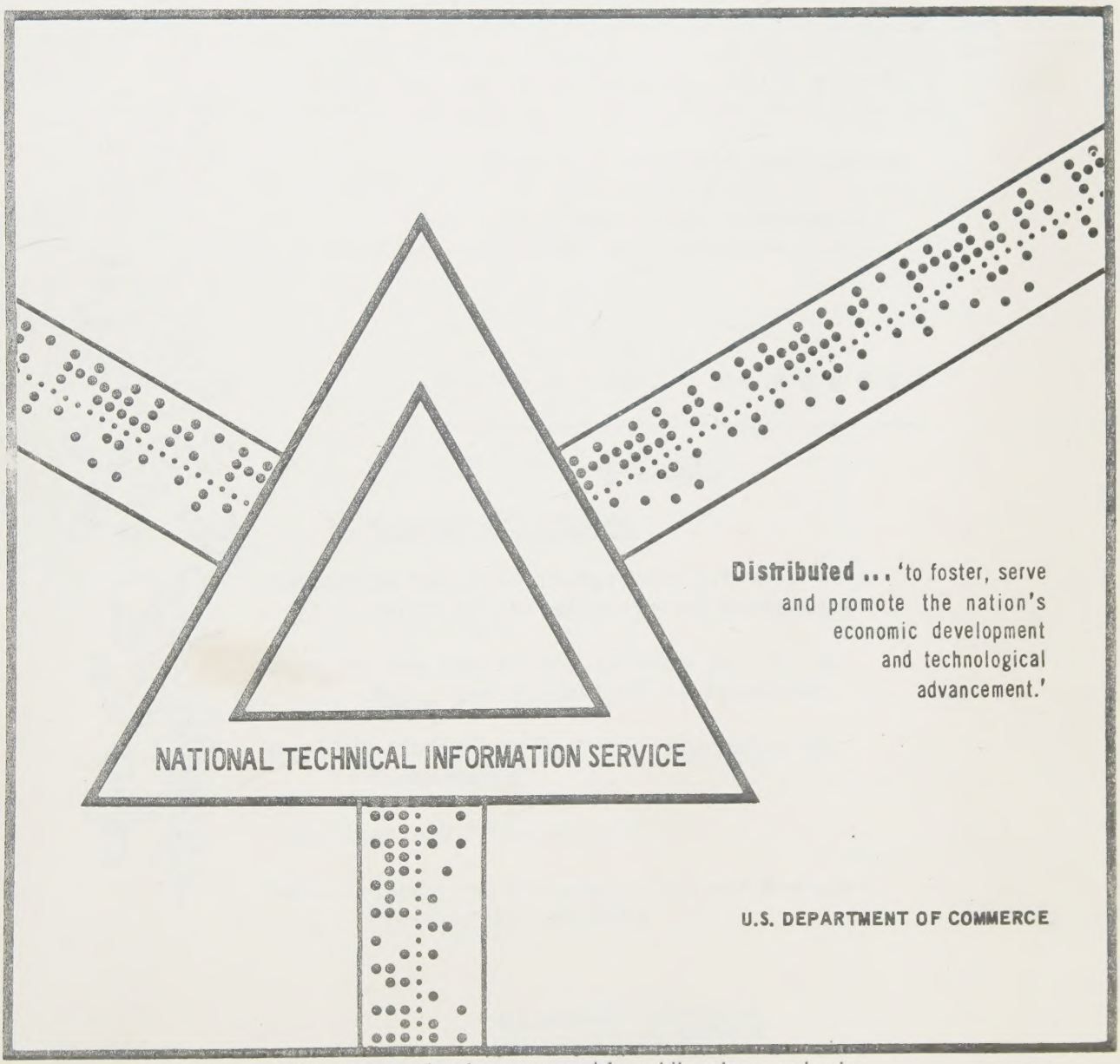
140

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

U. S American Consulate General
Hong Kong

March 1971

U. of ILL. LIBRARY
MAR 29 1971
CHICAGO CIRCLE


NATIONAL TECHNICAL INFORMATION SERVICE
Distributed ... 'to foster, serve and promote the nation's economic development and technological advancement.'
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

This document has been approved for public release and sale.

CMP-SCMP-71-09

中國大陸報紙摘譯

Survey of China Mainland Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 4847-4851
March 1-5, 1971

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. Subscription rates are US$130 in the US and Canada, US$165 elsewhere. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

BANKING AND FINANCE

Establish the Idea That Financial Work Must Serve the Development of Production 1

With So Few People and So Much Work To Be Done, Can Production Be Promoted? 5

Bring Politics to the Fore, Economize on Investments 8

"Service" and "Supervision" 9

Make Penetrating Investigation and Research, Promote Productivity 11

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
Springfield, Va. 22151

Page

EDUCATIONAL REFORM

Heighten Consciousness of Implementation of Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line and Thoroughly Make a Good Job of Struggle-Criticism-Transformation on the Educational Front 13

MULTIPLE UNDERTAKINGS

Take Agriculture as Key Link, Sustain Agriculture by Sideline 17

FOOD PRODUCTION

Effect Overall Development with Grain as the Leading Factor 21

AGRICULTURE PRODUCTION

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Advance along Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line to Achieve Another Good Harvest 25

WATER CONSERVATION

North China Hsien Launches Mass Movement to Build Water Conservancy Projects 27

SHIP-BUILDING

Chinese Shipyard Makes Many Technical Innovations 29

NATIONAL MINORITIES

Minority Nationality Brigade in South China Advances along Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line 31

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

New Chinese Ambassador to Albania Arrives in Tirana 33

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Chekiang Provincial Revolutionary Committee Holds Soiree in Honor of Cambodian Head of State Samdech Norodom Sihanouk, Madame Sihanouk 33

CHINA AND JAPAN

Inauguration Meeting of National Congress for Restoration of Japan-China Diplomatic Relations Held in Tokyo 34

Tokyo Mass Rally Celebrates Inauguration of the National Congress for Restoration of Japan-China Diplomatic Relations 37

Page

China-Japan Friendship Association Greets Inauguration of Japanese National Congress for Restoration of Japan-China Diplomatic Relations 39

CHINA AND NORWAY

New Chinese Ambassador Presents Credentials to Norwegian King 40

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Highway Linking Khunjerab Pass with Halleh-Gush Built with Chinese Aid Handed Over to Pakistan 40

President Yahya Khan Receives Chinese Government Delegation 42

Pakistan Army Chief of Staff Fetes Chinese Government Delegation 42

NATIONAL

HISTORICAL SCIENCE

Firmly Uphold Historical Materialism, Oppose Historical Idealism 44

INDUSTRIAL MANAGEMENT

Be Modest and Prudent and Free from Arrogance and Rashness 59

PEOPLE'S LIBERATION ARMY

Establish in a Big Way the Concept "The Masses Are the Real Heroes" 66

LOCAL CCP CONGRESS

Third Kwangsi Regional Congress of Chinese Communist Party Held, Third Kwangsi Regional Party Committee Elected 69

VETERAN COMMUNISTS

Northwest China Veteran Communists Active in Industry 72

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

New Chinese Ambassador to Albania Presents Credentials 75

Page

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Visit Hsinan River Hydro-Electric Power Station 75

Chekiang Provincial Revolutionary Committee Chairman Calls on Samdech and Madame Sihanouk at Guest House 76

CHINA AND JAPAN

Friends from Japanese Trade Circles Yoshimi Furui, Seiichi Kataoka Arrive in Peking 77

Japan-China Friendship Agricultural Exchange Delegation Arrives in Peking 77

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

DRVN Government Economic Delegation Led by Vice Premier Le Thanh Nghi Leaves Kwangchow for Home 78

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Rawalpindi for Home 79

CHINA AND ROMANIA

China-Romania Trade, Payments Agreement, Long-Term Trade Agreement on Exchange of Main Goods Signed in Bucharest 80

Vice Chairman of Romanian Council of Ministers Gives Banquet in Honor of Chinese Government Trade Delegation 80

Chinese Ambassador to Romania Gives Banquet in Honor of Chinese Government Trade Delegation 81

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian Ambassador Gives Cocktail Party in Peking Celebrating Sino-Tanzanian Friendship Treaty Anniversary 82

CHINA AND US

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator's Article: Nixon, Don't Lose Your Head 83

US AND INDOCHINA

Lies of Nixon Administration Cannot Cover Up Crimes of War 85

Nixon Tries to Create Counter-Revolutionary Public Opinion for War Expansion in Indochina 86

Page

CHINA AND USSR

Chinese Ambassador to Soviet Union Gives Film Reception 88

NATIONAL

COMMUNIST YOUTH LEAGUE

Build the Communist Youth League with Mao Tse-tung's Thought 89

PEOPLE'S LIBERATION ARMY

Heroic Sentinels on the Kangtissu Mountains 98

ROAD BUILDING

Unanimity of Purpose Is Like a Walled City 103

LOCAL CCP CONGRESS

Fifth Kansu Provincial Party Congress Held in Lanchow, Fifth Provincial Party Committee Elected 112

IRRIGATION

Shanghai Completes First Stage of Waste Water Irrigation Project 115

CHEMICAL FERTILIZER

North China Province Builds Small Chemical Fertilizer Plants 116

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Leaves Hangchow for Shanghai 117

Hundreds of Thousands of Revolutionary People in Shanghai Line Streets in Rousing Welcome to Samdech and Madame Sihanouk 118

CHINA AND JAPAN

Sato Government Attempts to Re-Occupy China's Territory Taiwan by Scheming "One China, One Taiwan" 120

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Ambassador to China Gives Banquet Marking Anniversary of Sino-Korean Cultural Cooperation Agreement 122

Page

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Embassy in Tanzania Celebrates Sixth Anniversary of Signing of Sino-Tanzanian Friendship Treaty 123

NATIONAL

PEOPLE'S LIBERATION ARMY

Hospitals Under the Logistics Department of PLA Units Stationed in Nanking Persevere in Conducting Ideological and Political Line Education 124

BUSINESS ACCOUNTING

Actively Develop Mass Business Accounting 131

Sweep Away Obstacles from the Mind and Strengthen Business Accounting 138

MODEL COMMUNIST YOUTH

Model Communist Youth League Member Hu Yeh-tao 140

VEGETABLES

Peking Workers Apply Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking in Keeping Vegetables Fresh 144

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Shanghai Rally Warmly Welcomes Samdech and Madame Sihanouk 146

Chang Chun-chiao's Speech at Shanghai Rally 147

Speech at Shanghai Rallway by Head of State of Cambodia Samdech Norodom Sihanouk 150

Feature: Samdech and Madame Sihanouk's Visit to Hangchow 153

CAMBODIA

DGNUC Ministers Send Message to Prime Minister Samdech Penn Nouth after Cabinet Meeting in Cambodia 155

CHINA AND JAPAN

Kuo Mo-jo Fetes Aiichiro Fujiyama and Delegation for Talks on Japan-China Memorandum Trade 157

Page

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Chinese Ambassador to Korea Gives Reception Marking Cultural Agreement Anniversary 158

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Protocol of Agreement on Chinese Supplementary Economic and Military Aid to Vietnam in 1971 Signed in Peking 160

CHINA AND US

China's 483rd Serious Warning against US Imperialist Military Provocations 161

China's 484th Serious Warning against US Imperialist Military Provocations 161

US AND INDOCHINA

US Imperialism's Paper Tiger Nature Further Revealed after Invasion of Laos 162

NATIONAL

RUSTICATED EDUCATED YOUTHS

Bring the Role of Educated Youths into Full Play in Scientific Experiment 164

BUREAUCRACY

Fewer Meetings, Shorter Meetings, Shorter Speeches, More Laboring, and More Contact with the Masses 168

Leaders Go Out of Office to the Midst of Basic Levels 170

AFFORESTATION

Develop Socialist Forestry with Greater, Faster, Better and More Economical Results 172

Mobilize the Masses to Plant Trees and Build Forests 177

RETURNED OVERSEAS CHINESE

Tempering of Red Hearts at the Foot of the Wu-i Mountains 179

Page

INDOCTRINATION OF WORKERS

Article: Revolution Means Resolving Contradictions 183

INDUSTRY

Northwest China Province Expands Iron and Steel Industry 188

WATER CONSERVATION

Northwest China Province Builds Many Water Conservancy Projects 189

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Chairman of Council of Ministers Mehmet Shehu Receives Newly-Appointed Chinese Ambassador 191

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Shanghai Theatrical Performance in Honor of Samdech and Madame Sihanouk 191

Samdech nd Madame Sihanouk Visit Places in Shanghai 192

CHINA AND JAPAN

Premier Chou En-lai and NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meet Aiichiro Fujiyama and His Party 193

MALAYSIA

North Kalimantan "News Bulletin" Hails Development of North Kalimantan People's Armed Struggle 193

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Government Delegation Back to Peking from Pakistan 194

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Concludes Visit to Romania 195

US

Drug Addiction Widespread in United States 195

Page

CHINA AND USSR

Soviet Military Attache Gives Reception in Peking for Anniversary of Founding of Soviet Army and Navy 197

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in Chinese Communist newspapers or releases emanating from Chinese Communist news agencies.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

March 1, 1971 No. 4847

****
* NATIONAL *
****

BANKING AND FINANCE

Establish the Idea That Financial Work Must Serve the Development of Production

- Criticism against the purely financial viewpoint

by

Ts'ai Cheng (蔡正)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 11, 1971)

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and under the impetus of the great proletarian cultural revolution, a mass movement to increase production and practice economy is at the moment developing in a flourishing manner on various fronts. Following the new hightide in industrial and agricultural production, an unprecedented, prosperous and excellent situation has also appeared in China's banking and financial front.

An important task confronting the banking and financial front is the need to better implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and further serve the development of production. Because of this, it becomes necessary to criticize and repudiate all manner and form of purely financial concepts, and thoroughly eliminate the remnant pernicious influence of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

People who hold purely financial concepts have many muddle-headed ideas. Some of them are of the opinion that banking and financial departments should only be concerned with "receiving and paying out deposits and loans; the keeping of a correct tally and accounts" as their "normal line" of business, and regard promoting production only as a "supplementary line." Some are of the opinion that they are "not in the trade," and consider that they have "not the ability" to promote production. There are even some who feel that "in giving support to production there is a need to be practical"

and that "to give money means to give support, and not to give money means not to give support." These comrades evidently fail to understand the relationship between financial work and economic work. They have been running in circles on the purely financial problem of paying out and receiving, and no matter how hard they run, they still cannot solve the problems.

As early as 1942, Chairman Mao in his article on "Economic and Financial Problems in the Anti-Japanese War" criticized the erroneous idea of finance for the sake of finance divorced from politics and economy, and pointed out "the general policy guiding our economic and financial work is to develop the economy and insure supplies." Chairman Mao teaches us "In the financial and economic field, the Party and government personnel at the hsien and district levels should devote nine-tenths of their energy to helping the peasants increase production and only one-tenth to collecting taxes from them. If pains are taken with the first task, the second will be easy" and "If we do not develop the economy fundamentally but solve financial problems by tackling the side issues, we are adopting a wrong policy." These brilliant directives of Chairman Mao are sharp weapons for us to use in criticizing and repudiating various erroneous ideological tendencies in financial work.

"While a good or bad financial policy affects the economy, it is the economy that determines finance." This is an important principle in Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought. The increase of financial income under socialist conditions, in the final analysis, is determined by the increase in resources and revenue in the sphere of production. Naturally, finance also has an adverse role on economy, when managed well it would speed up the development of economy, but if it is not managed well, it would hamper or even damage the development of economy. Comrades who possess the purely financial concept and who fail to understand the dialectical relationship between economy and finance or between production and distribution, often cut off finance from economy, forgetting that only through the development of economy could the source of revenue be tapped. That is a reflection that the remnant pernicious influence of "distribution as the decisive factor" trumpeted by Liu Shao-ch'i has not been completely eradicated.

The history of socialist construction in China has proved that only economic prosperity can lead to financial stability. On the basis of the rapid development of the socialist economy, our country has become the first socialist nation to be without either domestic or external debts, and Jen-min-pi of our country has become one of the few most stable currencies in the world. Following the penetrating development of the struggle-criticism-transformation, financial and banking departments in many places, by means of criticizing and repudiating the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents, enumerate and disclose in a big way the grave danger of the purely financial viewpoint to the development of economy and finance as a whole, heighten consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, and in the process have created much fine experience.

Banking personnel of the Fushun municipality in Liaoning Province, by energetically studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living manner, have turned their faces to the basic levels, to production, and to the workers, peasants and soldiers. They have gone out of their offices and to

industrial and mining enterprises, to shops as well as to places where workers, peasants and soldiers are congregated, to set up universal service teams, to carry out the unified operation of various banking business, to provide facilities for the masses in every way and to place themselves at the service of production everywhere. In the direction of assisting the development of industrial and agricultural production, they have scored impressive results. The broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers praise them by saying, "The People's Bank is for the people."

At present more and more comrades are becoming increasingly aware that in financial work, the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line as well as general and specific policies is for the service of proletarian politics, in the service of industrial and agricultural production and the service of the workers, peasants and soldiers, and it is their own "normal line" of business. Departure from one's fundamental orientation and to talk about the so-called "normal line" and "supplementary line" of business is to take the wrong path.

Is it true that banking and financial departments have not "the ability" to promote production? That is not so. As long as they are truly concerned with production and pay attention to grasping "nine-tenths part" and apply themselves in that direction, the road to promoting production is very broad.

In Shanghai municipality, several financial and tax collecting personnel noticed that there was a great difference in the production cost of several factories engaged in the production of electronic components. They therefore went deep into the relevant enterprises to make investigation. They discovered that there was a difference in the way of using materials in the making of single crystal silicon. Some of them were thrifty while some were extremely wasteful in their use of raw materials. Together with the broad masses of workers, they exposed the contradiction, found the difference and assisted the backward factories to adopt more effective technical measures, saved a large amount of single crystal silicon, raised the acceptance rate of the product, promoted productivity and increased income.

Examples such as these effectively explain that banking and financial departments have "the ability" to promote production.

"To give money means to give support. Not to give money means not to give support." That is only a metaphysical viewpoint. The experience of many units clearly explains that the most fundamental support given by the banking and financial departments in support of production lies in the solid implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line for banking and financial work. They must under the guidance of Chairman Mao's directives on "self-reliance," "arduous struggle" and "building the country through thrift" assist the enterprises to improve business management, strengthen business accounting, tap production potentials and create still more wealth for the state.

In order to make manifest amply the characteristics of extensive connections of banking and financial work, it is necessary, on the basis of demands of the plans and policies of the state, to "run a thread" through the various

links of production, supply and sales, "establishing contact and building bridges," so that production and construction could be developed with greater, better, faster and more economical results. At the same time, on the basis of demands and potentialities, it is necessary to give the necessary financial support and to accomplish using the least money to do comparatively more things. If we do not implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in a serious manner, and do not place Mao Tse-tung's thought in command of banking and financial work, but simply give money, not only would we fail to obtain the desired result, but also lead the production unit onto the wrong path.

Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in actively pushing his counter-revolutionary revisionist line gave some factories all they asked for in foreign equipment and all the money they wanted. Consequently the desire for bigness and things foreign produced little result. What resulted was slow, backward and wasteful, besides corroding some of the cadres and masses. Should we not bear firmly in mind these lessons?

In banking and financial work, whether we apply ourselves diligently to promoting productivity, or going round in circles on purely financial paying out and receiving; and whether we are to proceed from developing the economy fundamentally or to solve financial problems by tackling side issues, is a struggle between the two different ideologies and between the two lines. We must raise higher the banner of the revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, criticize and repudiate all manner and shape of purely financial viewpoints, eliminate the remnant pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and heighten the consciousness of implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

* * *

With So Few People and So Much Work To Be Done, Can Production Be Promoted?

by

Construction Service Group of Fushun Municipal Financial Bureau

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 11, 1971)

"In the financial and economic field, the Party and government personnel at hsien and district levels should devote nine-tenths of their energy to helping the peasants increase production and only one-tenth to collecting taxes from them. If pains are taken with the first task, the second will become easy." This brilliant directive of Chairman Mao has clearly pointed out the orientation for financial and economic work.

In the past, some of the comrades engaged in banking and financial work, owing to the influence of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, had the purely financial viewpoint. They considered the giving of help to industrial and agricultural development and production was in opposition to carrying out well the business of the bank itself, and because of that a wrong kind of view was conceived.

"There are too few people and too much work to be done, how can we find the energy to promote the development of production?" This kind of viewpoint is one-sided. Banking and financial departments must energetically promote the development of industrial and agricultural production. That is to say, they must place the general policy of Chairman Mao's "to develop the economy and insure supply" in command of banking and financial work. As long as the ideological guidance is correct, even a small number of people can actively help the development of production.

There are only seven people in our Construction Service Group, and around us are more than forty enterprises and business units of all sizes as well as more than 7,000 households and over 30,000 residents. We must carry out such general business as giving credit, making loans, receiving saving deposits, paying and receiving, auditing, collecting taxes, and making financial estimates every day. Besides directly serving the industrial enterprises we must also serve the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers. Judging by the size of our staff, we can definitely be said to be short-handed.

However, owing to the fact that we have resolutely carried out work in accordance with the directives of Chairman Mao, the entire service group has established the fundamental idea of developing economy, and also made the idea manifest in every part of our work, so as to better promote the development of production. Our work has been carried out with more and more initiative, growing more and more lively and we have overcome the difficulty caused by shortage of help and abundance of work, succeeding in doing the work at half the usual time and getting twice the usual result.

"Personnel engaged in outdoor service are in a position to effectively assist industry and agriculture to develop production, whereas personnel engaged in indoor work are not." This kind of viewpoint is also incorrect. The problem does not lie in outdoor work or indoor work, but on the kind of thinking used in directing work. Personnel engaged in outdoor work by going deeply into the factories, and enterprises are naturally in a position to promote the development of production. However, the key still lies in whether the idea of developing the economy has been established or not.

Before the proletarian cultural revolution, were there not also personnel stationed in factories? At that time, some of the personnel stationed in factories, proceeding from the purely financial concept, entered the factories only to inspect accounts, returning forthwith to the banks to make reports. They were concerned only with financial income and were not concerned with the development of production. They provided not "assistance" but "surveillance," and caused great tension in relations between the bank and the enterprises.

Since the great proletarian cultural revolution, we have truly implemented Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, and when our personnel stationed at the factories enter the factories, they share the thoughts and worries of the enterprises and try in a thousand and one ways to help them develop production. They also help the enterprises to organize the workers to take part in the management groups of the enterprises, strengthen business accounting in the enterprises, reform irrational rules and systems and organize activities on thrift and the use of waste materials. The factories hold problem investigation meetings and voluntarily invite the personnel stationed at the factories to participate as well as requesting them to act as "consultants" on production and "advisors" to the enterprises.

What the personnel engaged in outdoor work can do, the personnel engaged in indoor work can also do. In our service group, four of our comrades engaged in indoor work, having established the fundamental idea of developing the economy and by paying attention to the daily routine of paying and receiving work, are promoting the development of production. For example, when carrying out the business of making payments and receiving money, they pay attention to grasping the condition of the economic activities of the enterprises, and when discovering the enterprises are experiencing trouble with its financial commitments, when outstanding accounts are not settled in time, or when deficits occur in accounts, they voluntarily contact the enterprises, help them to tap the potential of their resources, and stimulate the speeding up of the flow of capital to insure the need of constant expansion and reproduction of the enterprises. With the help of their external personnel, they also regularly get to know the condition of capital management of the enterprises and work in conjunction with them to promote the development of production.

"With everybody gone to help the development of production, what use is the bank?" Those with this kind of view have actually failed to understand the relationship between socialist finance and economy. Chairman Mao has pointed out long ago, "What they do not know is that while a good or bad financial policy affects the economy, it is the economy that determines finance." Socialist finance and banking can only be built on the basis of developing production and only with the development of production can supplies be

guaranteed and financial income increased. By carrying out the work of developing production well, banking and financial work will also be carried out well, and there will be a greater source of capital as well as a solid and powerful financial foundation, under which every condition can be placed in a favorable light. Otherwise, banking and financial work will have no root, and the work will become progressively more lifeless and indifferent.

Naturally the energetical assistance to the development of production in industry and agriculture we have talked about is not carried out in isolation from the business of banking and finance itself or by promoting the development of production separately and one-sidedly, but is to be given through the work of banking and finance. To arbitrarily make calculation on financial expenditures without paying attention to the development of economy is incorrect. To be divorced from the work of banking itself, to cast aside one's own business responsibilities and isolatedly and one-sidedly promote the development of production is also incorrect. In energetically assisting the enterprises to develop production our service group have done so by combining the work closely with our own business, for by doing so, not only have we not weakened the work of the bank or affect the role of the bank, but on the contrary, we have raised the level of our business, strengthened the role of the bank and implemented better the general policy of "developing the economy and insuring supply."

* * *

Bring Politics to the Fore, Economize on Investments

by

Peking Municipal Construction Bank

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 11, 1971)

Last year, there was a project that must be carried out. In what way could we give support to this construction project? We experienced a struggle between the two ideologies and the two lines at the time.

At the beginning, we were of the opinion that to give money was to give support. When the project requested money, we made the necessary allocation; what they asked for we gave. We only concerned ourselves with providing the money, and never questioned the result of the investment.

At the beginning of this year, there were people who reported that the construction project was ostentatious and wasteful. We went to the work site to make an on-the-spot investigation and discovered that the amount of capital allocated in the previous year had for the greater part been used on non-productive construction. They dismantled a building of about 8,000 square meters floor space which was still serviceable as office, hostel and mess hall and in its place built a new building of some 12,000 square meters floor space for hostel, mess halls and shops. The unit in charge of the building had also build a new hostel and mess hall of 2,700 square meters.

On the basis of this discovery, we assisted the leading organ to hold a study class there, studied with them Chairman Mao's great policy of "self-reliance" and "arduous struggle," activated the masses to unfold revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation in a big way, made a new examination of the design and laid down plans for a new design. The new plans took up 69 mow less of farming land, besides making available 100 mow of fields for the production team. The mess hall of the new building was turned into a repair and fitting plant, and part of the new hostel was converted into offices, thereby saving a total space of 3,600 square meters for offices and a repair and fitting plant space planned for construction.

In arranging for the project and on the basis of local conditions, a policy of carrying out the project according to local requirements was adopted. By doing so, more than 11 million yuan were saved for the state.

Facts have proved that the bank can provide support for production and construction not merely by lending money. To give money is of course a form of support, but support does not necessary involve money, and simply by giving money does not invariably mean support for industrial construction. Only by placing Mao Tse-tung's thought in command and by helping the construction unit to implement solidly Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line in the use of capital can the bank truly give the best kind of support. Only by doing so can the allocation of money for basic construction be carried out well.

* * *

"Service" and "Supervision"

by

Criticism and Repudiation Team of the Third Sub-Bureau
of Shanghai Municipal Revenue Bureau

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 11, 1971)

In financial and revenue work, the correct handling of the contradiction between serving production and financial supervision is an important problem. Owing to the fact that the remnant pernicious influence of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line has not been eradicated there still exists among some of the comrades muddle-headed ideas on this problem.

Some of the comrades are of the opinion that firstly the financial and revenue departments lack knowledge of production, and secondly, they cannot direct production and therefore lack the ability to serve production.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "The general policy guiding our economic and financial work is to develop the economy and insure supplies." To implement this policy, it is necessary to criticize and repudiate the purely financial concept, establish the idea of serving production, and effectively promote the development of production.

Is it true that we have not the ability to develop production? That is not the case. One of the characteristics of financial and revenue work is its extensive connections, and that creates a very favorable condition for promoting production. Many of our comrades are making use of this condition to help tap potentials, strengthen business accounting, and promote production-increase and economy in the enterprises.

Facts have proved that as long as we set our sight on "promotion" and begin with "assistance," we are bound to produce results. It definitely is not a case of lacking ability in serving production, but on the contrary, there is a great deal of ability.

"Now that service has been strengthened, supervision can be relaxed." This kind of concept is also incorrect. Although we emphasize serving production, that does not mean we are dispensing with the necessary supervision. We must not arbitrarily emphasize a certain aspect while negating the other aspects. To place supervision above everything, to apply supervision in enterprises along the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of controlling, suppressing and oppressing should be criticized and repudiated; however, the reasonable form of financial supervision should be maintained. Therefore, in order to have real and effective service for production, it is still necessary to maintain strict financial discipline and conduct necessary supervision. Any tendency to relax on supervision is wrong.

"The law of the unity of opposites is the fundamental law of the universe." The contradiction that exists between "service" and "supervision"

is also a unity of opposites. Divorce service from production and there is no longer any need for "supervision." Similarly, without supervision, there is no longer any need for serving production. Supervision is for the providing of better services.

Moreover, there regularly occurs this situation: Service embraces supervision, and supervision embraces service. For example, when we discovered that there were signs of wastefulness in the production of a certain enterprise, we went to seek the advice of the workers and old master craftsmen to obtain their views on the measure that should be taken to overcome it. Then taking their views, we transmitted our recommendation for improvement to the leading body of the enterprise and saw to it that this received their serious attention and they would adopt the necessary measure to solve the problem. In that way, though on the surface it appeared that the supervision was to eliminate waste, actually it was also for the serving of production-increase and economy in the enterprise. Such supervision is not only of benefit to the collective interests of the proletariat, but also beneficial to the development of these enterprises along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

* * *

Make Penetrating Investigation and Research, Promote Productivity

by

Huangp'u Ch'ü Office of Shanghai Municipal People's Bank

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 11, 1971)

There are people who say, "The work of a bank is for the management of money; the managing of capital is its normal line of business, and the promoting of production its supplementary line."

This kind of thinking is incorrect.

It is true in carrying out banking work we should manage capital well. However if we lock ourselves up the whole day running around in circles on paying out and receiving money, no matter how hard we tackle the problem, we can never solve it. Only by resolutely implementing Chairman Mao's general policy, "Develop economy and insure supply," by going deep into the factories, mines and rural areas, and by learning from the masses and integrating with them in the service of economic development can we manage capital well.

Since last year, loans to the footwear and headgear companies of the ch'ü have been rising sharply. From an analysis of report sheets, we discovered that the stocks of the various shops had been increasing monthly.

On the basis of Chairman Mao's teaching, "To investigate a problem is to solve it," we selected at random several shops for investigation. In the process, the trade personnel said that at present the handicraft products were not having as good a sales performance as the new machine-made products.

Grasping this problem, we carried out an analysis on the condition of the stocks of several shoe shops and discovered that the sales of new machine-made products were indeed higher and the stocks were less, whereas the sales of handicraft products were lower and the stocks were higher. This state of affairs was even more apparent in the range of economy footwear.

We sought the advice of old master craftsmen in workshops as well as sales personnel of the shops. According to their analyses, from the point of price, quality and style, the new machine-made products showed many superior features over handicraft products. Because of that, they were welcomed by the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers.

After the sales of handicraft products fell, the workshops still continued to produce them in large quantities, which resulted in growing stocks. This was a new problem of the favorable situation in industrial production.

How should this problem be solved? Regarding the new machine-made product, we gave support in the form of loans. As for the handicraft products, we suggested to departments concerned, on the basis of the actual market demand, to curtail their production. In that way we not only promoted the development of production, but also reduced the stocks of footwear and enabled the loans given by the bank to the headgear and footwear companies to be used more realistically.

* * *

EDUCATIONAL REFORM

Heighten Consciousness of Implementation of Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line and Thoroughly Make a Good Job of Struggle-Criticism-Transformation on the Educational Front

- Study classes held in the area of Ich'ang with the participation of leading cadres of middle schools and some of the teachers

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 18, 1971)

(Dispatch by our own correspondent) In compliance with Chairman Mao's great teachings, "With the political line decided, the cadres are the decisive factor" and "The question of teaching reform is mainly one of teachers," the political work group of the revolutionary committee of the area of Ich'ang, Hupeh Province, held from November last year to January this year a Mao Tse-tung thought study class for two terms with the participation of leading cadres of middle schools and teachers of political lessons. The aim was to strengthen the development of ideological revolutionization of the leading cadres and teachers of schools and strengthen the consciousness of implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and make a good job of struggle-criticism-transformation in a deep-going way. Each term lasted one month. The total number of students was 541 (among them 8 representatives of poor and lower-middle peasants in the management of schools).

All the time, the study class persevered in a vigorous effort to educate people with Mao Tse-tung's thought. With Chairman Mao's philosophical works and the "three constantly read articles" taken as fundamental teaching material, it gave prominence to ideological and political-line education. This was to give everyone a deeper understanding of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and heighten the consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Revolving around the problem of two-line struggle, they launched mass activities such as recalling the past bitterness and comparing it with the present sweetness. They also closely linked the actual ideological state of students with an effort to enlighten everyone on the need of consciously bearing in mind the problems in two-line struggle while linking study with discussion and giving attention to living study and living application. This heightened the consciousness of two-line struggle on the part of students.

(1) Study History in the Light of Reality and Talk on the Line by Revolving Around Political Power

To bring about a deeper understanding of the protracted nature of two-line struggle and the importance of a vigorous effort toward line-struggle education, the political work group vigorously conducted education on the history of the two-line struggle in the Party. On the one hand, they organized everyone to study seriously the relevant writings in Chairman Mao's brilliant work, "Problems of War and Strategy" and Vice Chairman Lin's political report at the 9th Party National Congress. On the other, they invited old cadres to give instructive reports on the history of the two-line struggle in the Party

and the history of the two-line struggle on the educational front over the past 17 years. As a result of study, listening and discussion, the students have come to realize that the history of the Chinese revolution is one in which Chairman Mao's revolutionary line continuously vanquished the "Left" and right-leaning opportunist line of such renegades as Ch'en Tu-hsiu, Wang Ming and Liu Shao-ch'i, and led the Party and the people in advance toward continuous victories. Whenever Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is followed, revolution develops and advances. Whenever Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is violated, revolution suffers a setback and ends in a defeat.

All expressed the determination to bear in mind forever such valuable historical experience, carry out resolutely Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and carry the socialist revolution through to the end.

In conducting education on the history of two-line struggle in the Party, attention was paid to some students' vague idea of the relationship between the line and political power. A lecture on the lines around the problem of political power was given to lead everyone in a vigorous effort toward study and discussion. This made for a heightened awareness. Everyone said, "The line decides the character of the administration and the Party and the political regime. All the victories in the Chinese revolution represent the great victory for Mao Tse-tung's thought. Only with Chairman Mao and with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line can we have the proletarian regime of today. If we with power in hand act against Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the character of our regime will change.

(2) <u>In the Light of Typical Cases, Make a Distinction Between Right and Wrong; Eliminate "Liu's Poison" by Fighting Self and Criticizing Revisionism</u>

In compliance with Chairman Mao's teachings, "In looking at problems we must proceed not from abstract definitions but from prevailing objective facts" and "Make a concrete analysis of concrete conditions," the political work group led everyone to associate the typical cases in practical work with a line analysis to find out the major problems about two-line struggle, right or wrong, and heighten the consciousness of line struggle.

First, in the light of reality on the educational front, they obtained a clear idea of the focal point of the two-line struggle in the current educational revolution. Through discussion, everyone came to realize that the focal point of the two-line struggle in the current educational revolution was still the problem of what was to be given prominence. To give prominence to Mao Tse-tung's thought, give prominence to proletarian politics and insist on putting politics in command of professional affairs is to implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. On the other hand, if we give prominence to professional affairs or "give prominence to politics and professional affairs in turn," it will mean our walking the old road in new shoes and represent a manifestation of our having been affected with the remnant poison of arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

Second, they led everyone to set forth in a big way the concrete manifestations of the current two-line struggle on the educational front with regard to the relationship between politics and professional affairs. Typical cases of a universal nature were grasped and subjected to a concrete analysis.

While making an analysis of the typical cases, the political work group mobilized the students to unfold revolutionary mass criticism orally and in writing, and to vigorously criticize the counter-revolutionary revisionist educational line pushed by arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in the cultural and educational circles such as Lu Ting-i and Chou Yang. Everyone was helped to eliminate further "Liu's poison" in his head and strengthen his consciousness of implementing and defending Chairman Mao's educational revolutionary line.

The comrades said, "In the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we are a bit biased if we are a bit selfish and more biased if we are more selfish. Only if we are unselfish can we be free from any prejudice. Hereafter, we must constantly criticize revisionism and fight self and must never waver in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line."

(3) Sum Up Experience To Seek a Higher Standard and Clarify the Orientation To Get at the Fundamental

"Historical experience is worthy of note." The political work group led the students to sum up experiences and lessons seriously with due regard to personal experience and especially the reality of the two-line struggle in the great cultural revolution. Relatively good results were achieved in this regard.

In the great cultural revolution, some students committed mistakes of one kind or another and were criticized and attacked. But as they had not found the fundamental cause for their mistakes, they often expressed grievances, got discouraged, and were discontented in the course of their study. Therefore, the political work group led all to sum up earnestly their own experiences and lessons in the great cultural revolution. They were made to understand further the relationship between a motive force behind the revolution and a target of the revolution, between a motive and its results, and between lowering one's head in pulling a cart and rearing one's head to look at the road.

They studied Chairman Mao's "Drop the Burden and Set the Machine in Motion" and other brilliant works while simultaneously making a summing-up and holding a discussion. This made everyone realize that what appeared to be "complaints" were in essence "arrogance" and, in a fundamental sense, "self-interest." Everyone came to understand deeply that of all experiences the most valuable was to follow Chairman Mao's revolutionary line closely; of all lessons, the greatest came from the results of a violation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line; and of all risks, the greatest was a violation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

They unanimously expressed the determination to turn "complaints" into courage for scoring further achievements, "discouragement" into vim and vigor in continuing the revolution, and "discontent" into an effort to win honor for workers, peasants and soldiers. They were determined to direct efforts to the "lever," "the line" and the fundamentals and carry the revolution through to the end unswervingly.

From beginning to end, the study class directed vigorous effort to the fundamentals in the living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophical works. As a result of study, everyone came to realize that a certain line had as its theoretical basis a certain philosophical idea, that Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking was the theoretical basis of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and that the two-line struggle in the Party, in the final analysis, was a struggle between the two world outlooks. To acquire a deep understanding of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and consciously implement it, we must earnestly study and apply Chairman Mao's philosophical works in a creative way, and assiduously remold our world outlook. Everyone firmly expressed the determination to hold high forever the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, remold the world outlook assiduously, draw tight forever the bow for class struggle and line struggle ideologically, and be leaders in the conscious implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

* * *

MULTIPLE UNDERTAKINGS

Take Agriculture as Key Link, Sustain Agriculture by Sidelines

- Report on an investigation of the development of multiple undertakings in Hunghsing brigade, Yushu hsien

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 15, 1971)

Guided by Chairman Mao's great policy of "over-all development with grain as the key link," the Party branch of Hunghsing brigade, Hunghsing commune, Yushu hsien, Kirin Province, takes the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines as the key link and leads the masses to develop multiple undertakings vigorously by adopting means appropriate to local conditions and by relying on their own efforts, thereby succeeding in taking agriculture as the key link and sustaining agriculture by sidelines. This gives an impetus to the over-all development of agriculture, forestry, animal husbandry and sidelines.

In the past six years, this brigade planted trees, carried out afforestation and built livestock breeding farms and small factories, with a view to increasing grain output. Now this brigade has more than 1,200,000 trees in addition to more than 12,000 fruit trees. It has one livestock breeding farm with 19 horses, 30 milch cows, more than 160 pigs and sheep and more than 1,400 chickens and ducks. It has six small factories dealing with repair of farm tools and processing of rice and flour. It also owns five tractors. Mechanization has been realized partly in farm work and grain processing.

Before 1964, this brigade had very little public cash reserve. After engaging in multiple undertakings, it now has public reserves totally 600,000 yuan. The development of multiple undertakings and the expansion of the collective economy have pushed forward a big increase of grain output. In and after 1967, grain output per mow surpassed the "Program" every year and again crossed the "Yellow River" in 1970. During the past six years, this brigade has delivered and sold 20,000,000 catties of grain to the State. Now it keeps 1,600,000 catties of grain for collective reserve, each of its members having an average of 400 catties of reserve grain. It also has delivered and sold to the state large quantities of hogs, domestic fowls and fresh eggs.

Adopting Means Appropriate to Local Conditions, Relying on Own Effort

Hunghsing brigade lies on the plain. It formerly had the habit of exclusively carrying on agricultural production. Farm work was crude and crops were grown sparsely, so that harvest was scanty. Grain output long remained at the level of some 250 catties per mow.

In 1964, Chairman Mao issued the great call "In agriculture, learn from Tachai," pointing out to Hunghsing brigade the orientation in which it should develop production. The brigade Party branch led the poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members to study conscientiously Chairman Mao's

great policy of "over-all development with grain as the key link" and to draw up a production plan. Focusing their attention on the key link of increasing grain output, and proceeding from the point of solving the problems of storms, loss of water, soil erosion, and deficiency of manpower, draft animals and manure, they adopted means appropriate to local conditions, relied on their own efforts, conducted multiple undertakings and carried out an all-round movement of learning from Tachai.

This brigade is situated 12 li away from Lalin River. Its land was long washed by torrential rains, so that some good plots became gullies, taking away more than 1,000 mow of fertile land. In spring 1964, this brigade began to develop the gullies. Displaying the spirit of Tachai where three battles were fought to reclaim land at Langwochang, they shoveled away the weed on both sides of the gullies, dug up the loess earth and filled the gullies with black earth, planted fruit trees and saplings, elementarily diminishing the danger and damage caused by storms, controlling the loss of water and soil and protecting the farmland. They also made use of the slopes of the gullies for growing grain, vegetables and medicinal herbs, expanding the acreage of farmland by more than 700 mow.

While developing forestry, this brigade actively developed livestock breeding. At first, it bought 300 chicken and duck eggs from a state farm and distributed them to commune members for hatching. Later, it set up an indigenous hatchery and multiplied chickens and ducks. It also raised pigs, sheep, horses and cattle with the capital it had accumulated. In the past six years, its livestock breeding farm distributed large numbers of draft animals and large amounts of manure to various production teams.

For the purpose of intensively employing large numbers of people and draft animals in increasing grain output, Hunghsing brigade has since 1964 set up small factories serving agricultural production through self-reliance and by adopting means appropriate to the local conditions. It also made some simple machines, realizing mechanization in husking rice, grinding flour, threshing grain and cutting grass. As a result of the development of multiple undertakings, its income increased continuously. It bought a tractor, which plowed 90 percent of its farmland. Every year, it could spare much manpower and large numbers of draft animals to do intensive and careful farming, to compost and accumulate manure and to improve the soil, giving a great impetus to the increasing of grain output.

Tightly Grasping the Struggle Between the Two Lines

Hunghsing brigade has gone through a violent struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines before developing multiple undertakings.

In 1965 when multiple undertakings were developing briskly in Hunghsing brigade, a "working group" was sent there by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his local agents. They said nonsensically that Hunghsing brigade was carrying on too many undertakings and had been "adventurous," in a frantic attempt to undermine the multiple undertakings of this brigade.

T'ung Wan-sheng, secretary of the Party branch of this brigade, led the poor and lower-middle peasants in launching a firm struggle against this "working group" and to persevere in the multiple undertakings.

During the initial period of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the evil wind of counter-revolutionary economism blew in this brigade. At that time, some people who did not have high consciousness of the struggle between the two lines wanted to allocate the accumulated funds of the multiple undertakings. A handful of class enemies also came out to carry out sabotage activities. With the support of the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants, the leading group of the brigade foiled the class enemies' frenzied attack and taught the masses to heighten their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and to firmly implement the policy of "over-all development with grain as the key link."

In 1970 this brigade reaped an all-round bumper harvest in agriculture, forestry, animal husbandry and sidelines. Some people suggested: "Our brigade has developed mechanization, has increased grain output and has more manpower and draft animals. We should devote our energies to making money."

The brigade Party branch realized that this meant that the pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line had not yet been completely eradicated. Accordingly, it held a study class attended by all Party members of this brigade and by the cadres of the brigade and the production teams. They repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's policy of "over-all development with grain as the key link" and his other relevant directives, vigorously combated the arrogance and conceit resulting from the idea that "production has increased to the maximum," and unrelentingly criticized the erroneous tendency of "leaving agriculture for commerce." Through this study, all elevated their thinking, spared manpower and draft animals and used them for capital construction of farmland and, at the same time, made rational arrangements for multiple undertakings.

Conscientiously Implementing the Party's Policy

While developing multiple undertakings, Hunghsing brigade conscientiously implements the Party's rural policy and has correctly handled the following several relations:

First, it correctly handles the relationship between grain production and multiple undertakings. In making arrangements for manpower, it perseveres in taking agriculture as the key link and pays simultaneous attention to multiple undertakings. Regular manual labor required by multiple undertakings is done as much as possible by the commune members who are not suitable for manual labor in the field. During the busy farming season, some of the small factories suspend operation and some others reduce their personnel and the commune members go back to their production teams to take part in agricultural production. During the seasons for tree planting, afforestation, tree pruning and fruit picking, the production team extemporarily organize people with secondary labor power to participate in manual labor in this concern. When multiple undertakings and grain production need manpower at the same time, priority is given to the need of grain production.

Second, it correctly handles the relationship between capital accumulation and allocation. Commune members who participate in manual labor in the brigade's base areas of multiple undertakings are given wage points after their labor has been rationally evaluated by the brigade. At the year-end, the brigade settles accounts with the production teams in a unified manner. The commune members return to their production teams and are given their shares. The brigade may need supplies from the production teams in developing multiple undertakings. These supplies are evaluated rationally and paid for by installments. The big animals, young pigs and manure allocated by the brigade to the production teams are also evaluated rationally. The brigade earns an annual income of 50,000 to 70,000 yuan on the average. This income is chiefly used for buying farm machines and tools and expanding reproduction and is partly used for collective welfare and for culture and education and payment for the commune members' wages.

Third, it makes over-all planning with due consideration for all parties concerned and correctly handles its relations with the production teams in developing various undertakings. According to this planning, the brigade takes charge of the items which have to be conducted on a relatively big scale, require a big capital outlay and much manpower as well as technical skills, and the production teams should give it active support. The brigade vigorously supports the production teams in carrying out the items which are suitable for the production teams to develop, such as pig raising, sheep raising and domestic fowl raising, and in running workshops which are opened in certain seasons of the year. The brigade and the production teams encourage and support the proper household sidelines carried on by the commune members. In this way, the multiple undertakings run by the brigade and the production teams and the household sidelines conducted by the commune members gain all-round development.

- Jen-min Jih-pao correspondent

* * *

FOOD PRODUCTION

Effect Over-all Development with Grain As the Leading Factor

by

Shen Chi (沈紀)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 18, 1971)

Under the excellent situation of learning from Tachai in agricultural production, some of the important tasks in rural work at present are: To implement further the great guideline of "effecting over-all development with grain as the leading factor" laid down by Chairman Mao; correctly handle the relation of agriculture with forestry, animal husbandry, subsidiary productions, and fishery; persevere in developing diversified management with grain as the leading factor; and promote the over-all development of socialist agriculture.

Agriculture is the foundation of our national economy. Grains are the foundation of foundations and therefore the leading factor in the over-all development of agriculture. The condition of grain production has an extremely important bearing on our country's economic development, preparation against war and natural disasters and our doing everything for the people. When we firmly grasp this central link of grain production we shall have initiative in our hands. The relationship of grain production with the production of various economic crops, forestry, animal husbandry, subsidiary productions and fishery is one between the "leading factor" and "secondary factors."

As grain is the "leading factor," we must promote the leading factor before we can do the same to the secondary factors. When we develop agricultural production we must make arrangements for and insure the continuous development of, grain production first. After grain production is developed it will be able to push forward the production of other agricultural crops as well as forestry, animal husbandry, subsidiary products and fishery. By doing so we shall be able to have a firm and reliable foundation, develop the entire national economy and better implement the great strategic guideline of "preparing against war, preparing against natural disaster and doing everything for the people." Consequently we must continue to grasp grain production firmly and strive to promote the continuous increase in grain production.

However, "with grain as the leading factor" it does not mean the grasping of production of grains alone without engaging in diversified undertakings. Needs of national economic construction are diversified and the needs of the people in their everyday life are also varied. If we grasp only the production of grains and emphasize only one economy without grasping diversified undertakings and without promoting over-all development of agriculture, forestry, animal husbandry, subsidiary production and fishery, we shall be able to do a good job neither in promoting the rapid development of the entire national economy nor in consolidating the rural collective economy.

We must grasp grain production energetically as well as develop diversified undertakings according to local conditions and develop subsidiary productions well. This is an important matter concerning support for national economic construction, an important matter concerning the prosperity of the market and satisfaction of the needs of the people in their everyday life, an important matter concerning the full mobilization of commune members' socialist positiveness for an advance in depth and breadth on production, and an important matter concerning the increasing of public accumulations in the communes and production brigades and consolidation of the socialist collective economy.

For long periods of time renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents, motivated by their counter-revolutionary aim of restoring capitalism, constantly sabotaged and interfered with the implementation of the great guideline of "effecting over-all development with grain as the leading factor" from the right as well as from the "Left." The iron broom of the great proletarian cultural revolution has swept Liu Shao-ch'i and company into the garbage heap of history but their remnant poison still has not been thoroughly eradicated. Therefore struggle between the two lines still exist in questions concerning diversified undertakings and over-all development with grain as the leading factor.

Some people said: It is too hard to grasp grain production, but perhaps we can make quicker profit by grasping subsidiary production. This is a reflection of Liu Shao-ch'i's remnant poison of "money in command." People who think this way are concerned with the immediate interests of the individual or the small collective body without feeling concern for the long-term interests of the collective body or the over-all interests of the state. The road they want to follow is actually an evil road which will lead to capitalism. If we continue to follow this road, we shall be able to develop neither grain production nor diversified undertakings. The only thing it can bring about will be a rampant spreading of spontaneous capitalism.

Some people said: "We are busy enough now with the grasping of grain production; how can we handle diversified undertakings in addition?" This is a one-sided way of looking at things. Naturally grain production is of principal significance and should be given first priority and grasped well; but it is wrong to make grain production and diversified undertakings antagonistic to each other and grasp only grain production without grasping diversified undertakings.

In order to implement the "National Program for Development of Agriculture," we must make further over-all arrangements for the production of grain, cotton, edible oil, hemp, silk, tea, sugar, vegetables, tobacco, fruits and medical herbs with grain as the leading factor and effect an over-all development in agriculture, forestry, animal husbandry, subsidiary productions and fishery. This is our Party's guideline for developing agriculture. Consequently when we develop agricultural production we must not grasp only grain production. We must also grasp diversified undertakings and promote the over-all development of agriculture.

Experience proves that under the guidance of the correct guideline, grain production and diversified undertakings mutually promote each other and supplement each other. Development of diversified undertakings and subsidiary production with grain as the leading factor can help to satisfy better the needs of development of the national economy, provide grain production with ample capital and fertilizer as well as promote the development of grain production and bring about the effect of using subsidiary production to support agricultural production.

There are two ways to implement the "National Program for Development of Agriculture," which will lead to two different results. One of them is to consider grain as the leading factor, grasp grain production energetically, effect over-all planning and strengthen leadership according to existing conditions and possibilities, make proper use of the labor for developing diversified undertakings actively and effect over-all development of agricultural, forestry, animal husbandry, subsidiary and fishery productions according to local conditions. In places where this method is adopted the collective economy becomes vigorous, capital for expansion is accumulated, agricultural water conservation is developed quickly, grain production increase incessantly, income of commune members increases uninterruptedly and the tasks set forth in the "Program" are fulfilled quite quickly.

Another way of doing it is to fail to see clearly the dialectical relationship of mutual promotion between grain production and diversified undertakings, and look at the two as two different things incompatible with each other. In this way when we grasp grain production we shall lose diversified undertakings. This will make it possible neither to obtain needed capital for expansion nor to improve production conditions quickly. The result of this way of doing things can only be failure to promote the over-all development of agriculture, forestry, animal husbandry and fishery and failure to effect quick increases in grain production.

Some people thought that engagement in subsidiary production would promote spontaneous capitalism. This way of thinking is metaphysical. Indeed, if we disregard grain as the leading factor, disregard state plans, fail to implement the related guidelines and policies of the state, fail to protect the interests of the collective economy and endeavor to make money without regard to anything else, such subsidiary production will promote spontaneous capitalism. But subsidiary production itself does not have any pre-determined relation with capitalism. Whether it will promote spontaneous capitalism depends upon the line we implement.

For long periods of time there has been a violent struggle between the two lines over the question of how should subsidiary productions be developed. Renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i clamored in a big way for "money in command" in a vain attempt to drag subsidiary production onto the evil road of capitalism. If we do not eliminate this remnant poison of counter-revolutionary revisionist black trash we shall fall into the practice of "working hard when there is big profit to be had, working moderately when there is a smaller profit to be had, and not working at all when there is no profit" when we develop subsidiary productions. This will affect state plans and allow subsidiary productions to take away manpower, time and capital from

grain production. If we develop our subsidiary production in this manner, we shall fall into the practice of developing trade at the expense of agriculture and engaging in speculation, which will give free rein to the spreading of spontaneous capitalism.

Consequently when we develop subsidiary productions we must be on the alert against interference by the remnant poison of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and let it be developed healthily along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. To achieve this we must incessantly instill socialist ideas in the peasants, repudiate the remnant poison of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, and firmly establish the idea of doing a good job in grain production and subsidiary productions for the sake of revolution. In the meantime we must also obey the centralized arrangements in state plans, proceed from the standpoint of favoring the support of socialist construction and the development of collective economy, and insure the fulfillment of state plans for the purchase of various subsidiary agricultural produce.

We must also make proper arrangements for the employment of manpower and capital. Priority must be given to the channeling of incomes derived from diversified undertakings and subsidiary productions to the development of agricultural production, so as to achieve the aim of making subsidiary productions support agricultural production. Meanwhile we must also increase the income of the commune members on the basis of development of production.

In one word, we must use Mao Tse-tung's thought to command subsidiary production and conscientiously and thoroughly implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the Party's guidelines and policies related to subsidiary productions. As long as we do it this way development of subsidiary productions will actively help to consolidate and develop the rural socialist collective economy as well as to develop the entire national economy.

Implementation of the guideline of "Effecting over-all development with grain as the leading factor" means an acute struggle between the two ideologies, the two roads and the two lines. In some places people often waver between the "Left" and right in connection with this question. One theory maintained that development of diversified undertakings was bound to stir up "money in command." But once this tendency was criticized the practice of engaging in one single undertaking rose.

First of all this was due to the effect of the remnant poison of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. Secondly, this was due to the effect of some people's metaphysical viewpoint. Therefore, to implement the guideline of "Effecting over-all development with grain as the leading factor" we must pay attention to another tendency which may be hidden under cover when we criticize a certain tendency, use Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thought to arm the cadres and masses, eliminate interferences from the "Left" and right, and advance firmly along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

* * *

AGRICULTURE PRODUCTION

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Advance Along Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line to Achieve Another Good Harvest

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 18, 1971)

"advance along chairman mao's revolutionary line to achieve another good harvest" is the title of today's "people's daily" editorial. it sums up the excellent situation in the countryside and calls on the poor and lower-middle peasants, other commune members and rural cadres throughout the country firmly to implement chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and policies, deepen the mass movement of "(boldface begins) in agriculture, learn from tachai (boldface ends)" and do a good job of spring farming so as to make this the tenth successive year of good harvests. the editorial reads in part:

the busy spring farming season is fast approaching.

it is very inspiring to see the steady improvement in china's countryside under the guidance of the line of unity for victory of the ninth national congress of the chinese communist party. there is a new upsurge in the mass movement to learn from tachai. increasing numbers of cadres at the grass-root level and poor and lower-middle peasants are conscientiously studying and applying chairman mao's philosophic thinking. the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation in the countryside is continuing to go deeper. good harvests have been reaped nine years running and grain output last year was the highest since the founding of new china. there have been tremendous achievements in building water conservancy and other projects to improve farmland from the winter of last year to now. people in the south are about to transplant rice and people in the north are preparing to plough. a bustling scene of (boldface begins) grasping revolution, promoting production (boldface ends) meets the eye throughout the vast countryside.

this is the first year of china's fourth five-year plan for the development of the national economy. our great leader chairman mao has put forward the general policy for developing the national economy: (boldface begins) take agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor (boldface ends). good harvests mean that industrial development goes faster and we have greater initiative in all economic work. this is an objective law that has been confirmed by practice.

we should work untiringly so that our socialist agriculture can better meet the needs in carrying out the policy: (boldface begins) be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people (boldface ends).

the correctness of ideology and political line decides everything. this has been fully corroborated by the development of agriculture in the past two decades or so and by the good harvests for nine years in a row. when mao tsetung thought is studied and applied in a living way and chairman mao's revolutionary line put into effect, the socialist positions in the rural areas are consolidated and production grows; when mao tsetung thought was not acted on and chairman mao's revolutionary line was not followed, the forces of capitalism strove for ascendancy and production stood still or even declined. at no time should we forget

this historical lesson. in response to the great leader chairman mao's call, we should (boldface begins) carry out education in ideology and political line (boldface ends) throughout the party, take the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines as the key and carry out thoroughgoing, sustained revolutionary mass criticism in the light of the practice in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment, so as to root out the remnant pernicious influence of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. we should work without cease to consolidate and develop the socialist positions in the rural areas, consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat and ensure that our agriculture advances victoriously along chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

tachai is the model for developing socialist agriculture along chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line. tachai's experience has indicated the way forward in continuing the revolution for the peasants of our country. why is it that tachai and many other advanced units of the tachai-type can overcome all difficulties and improve their conditions rapidly? the most fundamental reason is that they study and apply mao tsetung thought in a living way and firmly carry out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and policies. they always use mao tsetung thought to educate the peasants and carry forward the spirit of (boldface begins) hard struggle (boldface ends) and (boldface begins) self-reliance (boldface ends). they work vigorously while at the same time taking their actual conditions into consideration, paying attention to summing up their experience and daring to struggle against all erroneous tendencies.

chairman mao's proletarian policies are the concrete embodiment of his proletarian revolutionary line. the party's rural policies drawn up by chairman mao have an important bearing on the development of the national economy as a whole, the strengthening of the worker-peasant alliance and the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat, and therefore (boldface begins) leading comrades at all levels must give them full attention and must never on any account be negligent (boldface ends). people's communes in general should, at the present stage, adhere to the system of "three-level ownership with the production team as the basic level". it is essential to adhere to the policy of "(boldface begins) taking grain as the key link and ensuring an all-round development (boldface ends)" and to the socialist principle of "from each according to his ability and to each according to his work". it is necessary to handle correctly the relations between the state, the collective and the individual in accordance with chairman mao's instruction (boldface begins) take account of the interests of the state, the collective and the individual (boldface ends). it is necessary to carry out the "(boldface begins) eight-point charter (boldface ends)" in agriculture formulated by chairman mao, namely, soil improvement, rational application of fertilizer, irrigation, improved seed strains, rational close planting, plant protection, field management and improvement of farm implement, and to do a good job of scientific farming.

a good leading body is of vital importance for resolutely carrying out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and policies. we must continue to conscientiously grasp the ideological and organizational building of the leading bodies. leading comrades at various levels must conscientiously study chairman mao's philosophic works and consciously

remould their own world outlook. it is necessary for them to (boldface begins) be modest and prudent, guard against arrogance and rashness (boldface ends), do investigation and study with redoubled efforts, consult the masses when matters arise and do work in a down-to-earth way. (boldface begins) in making plans, it is essential to mobilize the masses and see to it that there is enough leeway (boldface ends).

developing agriculture is an important undertaking by the whole party and people. the party organizations at all levels must strengthen their leadership over rural work. all trades must regard support of agriculture as an important task and serve spring farming effectively.

WATER CONSERVATION

North China Hsien Launches Mass Movement to Build Water Conservancy Projects

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Feb. 19, 1971)

guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line, the people of fenyang county in shansi province of north china reaped a bumper harvest last year by launching a mass movement to build water conservancy projects to prevent drought and other natural disasters.

grain output rose from 1.5 tons per hectare in 1969 to three tons, the target set in the national programme for agricultural development.

in the book "socialist upsurge in china's countryside", our great leader chairman mao wrote in 1955 an illuminating editor's note to the article "one mou of irrigated farmland for everyone" (fifteen mou equal to one hectare) on fenyang county. the note pointed out: "every county should map out an appropriate plan for water conservancy in its overall programme. the construction of water conservancy projects is an important means of guaranteeing increased agricultural production. small projects can be undertaken by every county, district, hsiang and producer cooperative. there is a great need to map out plans which will be carried through, stage by stage, over a number of years, to ensure that there will always be water for irrigation in times of drought and adequate drainage in times of heavy rain, except perhaps in cases of extraordinary and uncontrollable floods and droughts. this is something which can definitely be achieved. with agricultural cooperation as the basis, the masses have immense strength. ordinary problems of flood and drought which have not been solved for tens of centuries, can now be handled within a matter of a few years."

chairman mao's instruction showed the road forward for agricultural development and aroused the people's enthusiasm for building water conservancy projects. however, before the great proletarian cultural revolution, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents pursued a counter-revolutionary revisionist line and did their utmost to obstruct the carrying out of chairman mao's instruction in this county. they relied solely on a few "specialists" and state investment to build water conservancy projects and damped down the enthusiasm of the masses who wanted to build medium

and small projects by bringing into play the collective's strength. as a result, fenyang county was prevented from fundamentally improving farm conditions.

during the cultural revolution, members of the county revolutionary committee conscientiously studied chairman mao's 1955 editor's note, and organized the cadres of the county, communes, brigades and teams to study it. they summed up the experience over the years in the struggle between the two lines in agriculture, in line with chairman mao's teaching. they recognized that this editor's note was the basic guarantee for developing production. whenever they carried out chairman mao's revolutionary line, they made progress. whenever they deviated from it, production dropped. the rise and fall in production in the nsimachai brigade confirmed this.

the brigade launched a mass movement for building water conservancy projects in 1964 in line with chairman mao's teaching and its per hectare grain yield reached the three-ton target set in the national programme for agricultural development. but under the pernicious influence of liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, the brigade's per hectare yield of grain later fell to just over 1.5 tons. since the brigade in 1969 launched revolutionary mass criticism to raise the consciousness of the leading cadres and commune members of the struggle between the two lines, they again conscientiously studied chairman mao's instruction and worked hard to build irrigation projects that winter and the next spring. per hectare yield of grain rose to 3.75 tons in 1970.

in implementing chairman mao's instruction, the county revolutionary committee organized a water conservancy investigation group composed of leading cadres, veteran poor peasants and technicians. they made a detailed investigation of the water resources and irrigation possibilities of the county. the group went to all the mountainous areas, river valleys and plains in the eighteen communes. on the basis of its findings, it proposed a programme for building water conservancy projects to solve the problems of drought, waterlogging and salinity, the three main obstacles to raising output. as a first step, the county organized the manpower of all the communes and brigades to use local materials to harness the wenyu river which cuts across the county for thirtyone kilometres and can irrigate more than 13,000 hectares of farmland. the commune members gave prominence to proletarian politics in harnessing the river, turning the construction site into a great school of mao tsetung thought, and launched revolutionary mass criticism. carrying forward the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, they completed the work of harnessing the river in 70 days.

chairman mao pointed out in his editor's note: "with agricultural cooperation as the basis, the masses have immense strength." the experience of fenyang county testifies to this. the county built mainly small irrigation projects in the past year. with the collective efforts at the commune or production brigade level, over 800 irrigation canals and ditches with a total length of 500 kilometres have been dug or repaired. they have sunk 150 deep wells and repaired 46 others, and improved the drainage conditions in low-lying areas. this enlarged the county's irrigated farmland from 12,600 hectares before the cultural revolution to 21,400 hectares, averaging over one mou of irrigated farmland per capita. the first steps to transform nearly 10,000 hectares of alkali soil have been taken.

the people of the county worked hard this winter and deep ploughed 20,000 hectares of land. displaying the working style of continuous fighting, they are now starting a new high tide of major farmland improvement and are determined to wrest a still better harvest this year to win honour for our great leader chairman mao.

SHIP-BUILDING

Chinese Shipyard Makes Many Technical Innovations

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 19, 1971)

china's hungchi (red flag) shipyard is making many technical innovations under the guidance of the "constitution of the anshan iron and steel company" which our great leader chairman mao approved. total tonnage of ships built last year hit an all-time high. output value, also a new record, was 52 per cent above that in 1969.

chairman mao teaches: "politics is the commander, the soul in everything". technical innovations, first of all, call for the revolutionization of people's thinking. whether ideological revolutionization is put before technical innovations, or the other way round is a question of line. the revolutionary committee of the shipyard organized the workers to study chairman mao's great teaching: "weapons are an important factor in war, but not the decisive factor; it is people, not things, that are decisive." they came to understand that unless they were armed with mao tsetung thought, they could achieve nothing, even if conditions were very favourable.

the explosive forming technique research group was asked last year to trial-produce a new product. it lacked experience and equipment. revolutionary committee members joined the group in studying and applying mao tsetung thought in a living way. this increased the workers' determination to overcome difficulties. the new product weighs more than 4 tons and needs readjustment after every explosive test. they made an improvised hoist from a lever and a car jack. the testing was conducted in a dry gully. they had to fetch 3 tons of water needed for the tests from a stream dozens of metres away.

the people on the testing ground were full of revolutionary vigour and recited: "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory." the group firmly grasped ideological revolutionization, overcame one difficulty after another, made many improvements, and trial-produced the new product which is up to advanced standard. this is a contribution to china's ship-building industry.

people had different views on improving advanced equipment and work processes. the revolutionary committee asked the workers to find the solution in chairman mao's teachings. chairman mao says: "in the fields of the struggle for production and scientific experiment, mankind makes constant progress and nature undergoes constant change; they never remain at the same level." the workers recognized that advanced experience and pioneering technique reflect objective laws to a degree and merit study. but, like every other new thing, they must be developed and improved. things which are advanced

at one moment become backward if they make no progress and remain at the same level. therefore, learning from the advanced means catching up with and surpassing them, so as to reach a new and higher level.

the hull workshop has an imported rolling machine operated by five or six workers. the processed metal sheet had to be fed and removed by hand. it was inefficient and unsafe, and labour intensity was high. the shipyard revolutionary committee organized the workers to roundly criticize liu shao-chi's slavish comprador philosophy and the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace. this sparked their revolutionary spirit of daring to think, act and break through. they added a feeding and a pneumatic turning device to the rolling machine, and connected it with an optical moulding device. the whole process is now automated.

some people thought that as production was in full swing, they could not spare time for technical innovations. the revolutionary committee ran a mao tsetung thought study class. after studying chairman mao's related teachings, they came to see that the busier the work and the more pressing the time, the greater the need for making technical innovations. the revolutionary committee members and the workers launched a vigorous technical innovations campaign. production soared.

the shipyard last july set out to process the parts of the main engine for a 10,000-ton ship. the work had to be completed within a month. they had never met such a time limit. the revolutionary committee organized groups to solve the key problems. dozens of technical innovations were adopted. the job was done on time. work efficiency in august doubled.

some people said: "indigenous devices cannot keep pace with the times now that we are in the 1970's." the revolutionary committee regarded this idea as a variant on liu shao-chi's fallacy "things from abroad are better than ours". it organized the workers to refute this in the light of chairman mao's great teaching "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts". they recognized that the indigenous and improvised devices were created by the workers on the basis of experience in line with the conditions in the enterprise. practice showed that indigenous and improvised devices promoted the technical innovations campaign. these devices are usually up to advanced levels; they can help achieve greater, faster, better and more economical results and fire the workers with the revolutionary spirit to overcome difficulties.

a group of workers in the mechanical workshop were asked to process a major machine part which had a two-metre-long drilling hole of an unusual shape and required a first-rate surface finish. their equipment could not do it. the workers said: "true we lack equipment, but 'poverty gives rise to the desire for change, the desire for action and the desire for revolution.' we are armed with mao tsetung thought and we can find a way to do it." pooling their wisdom, they changed the boring bar into a drilling installation. the machine part they processed was up to standard. the workers also renovated the machine for assembly work. it is now very useful and better than imported ones. workers can use the machine on the top of a 60-metre-high crane, down in the cabin, in conduit and on a raft.

NATIONAL MINORITIES

Minority Nationality Brigade in South China Advances Along Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Feb. 19, 1971)

"chairman mao's revolutionary line is the source of our present happiness", said the poor and lower-middle peasants of li nationality of the fanmu brigade of the hungchi people's commune in the li and miao autonomous chou on hainan island in kwangtung province, south china, when they reviewed the tremendous changes since liberation.

class and national oppression before liberation was harsh. the people used the "slash and burn" farming method, ate wild fruit, made clothing from tree bark and lived in caves. liberation put an end to all this. they lead a happy life now. grain output per hectare of the brigade in 1970 was something over 12 tons, 14 times that before agricultural co-operation. the brigade reclaimed over 33 hectares in the mountains and planted pineapples and other tropical fruit. pig-raising was expanded greatly. they also set up a rice-husking mill and a brick works. with the growth of the collective economy, accumulation of public funds has risen and commune members' life improved. 80 per cent of the members have moved into new houses. in addition, the brigade now runs a middle school.

these changes are made through the sharp struggle between the two lines. in response to chairman mao's great call "get organized exclamation" the poor and lower-middle peasants in 1954 set up the first elementary agricultural producers' co-op in the wuchih mountain area. they continued their advance along the socialist road during the movement for advanced co-ops and then the people's communes. later, the revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi to restore capitalism in the countryside spread to the area and the local capitalist-roaders went to the brigade to impose this line. the landlords, rich peasants and other class enemies worked in step with this and clamoured for the return of "their" land.

at the critical moment of the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines, the brigade party branch, guided by mao tsetung thought, got the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members to recall their misery in the days of individual farming and compare it with their happiness since collective farming. this helped raise their political consciousness.

the poor and lower-middle peasants boiled with indignation, saying: "we will never allow anyone to restore capitalism and make us suffer again exclamation" the peasants beat back the class enemy's ferocious attacks, firmly adhered to chairman mao's revolutionary line and consolidated the socialist collective economy.

chairman mao issued the great call "in agriculture, learn from tachai" in 1964. in response to this call, the brigade's poor and lower-middle peasants were determined to take tachai as their example and put an end to the brigade's backwardness. a handful of class enemies tried to carry out sabotage against it, nonsensely saying: "the li people cannot

learn anything from tachai."

the peasants conscientiously studied chairman mao's brilliant instruction and came to understand that the tachai brigade chairman mao cited as a pace-setter in agriculture is an example for building a new socialist countryside.

the poor and lower-middle peasants pledged: "we people of li nationality, like the people of the whole country, will learn from tachai. we must catch up with it no matter how backward our brigade is. we can go forward only by taking the road indicated by chairman mao."

the peasants once again exposed the enemy's plots. they launched a mass movement and worked hard to transform nature in the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. after several years of hard effort, they cut flood-prevention ditches on the hillside and built an irrigation and drainage system. this lowered the water table. in addition, the peasants levelled the fields. all this created favourable conditions for increasing agricultural production.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the members of the brigade studied and applied mao tsetung thought in a living way and sharply criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. they constantly made new achievements in the revolution and production. the li people are advancing vigorously along chairman mao's revolutionary line and deepening the mass movement to learn from tachai so as to win new and still greater victories.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

New Chinese Ambassador to Albania Arrives in Tirana

(NCNA-English Tirana, Feb. 17, 1971)

liu chen-hua, newly appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the people's republic of albania, arrived here by plane today.

he was greeted at the airport by reis malile, vice-minister of foreign affairs of albania, and koco prifti, director of the protocol department of the ministry of foreign affairs.

diplomatic enyoys of a number of countries to albania were also present.

lin chung, charge d'affaires ad interim, and other staff members of the chinese embassy were also present.

ambassador liu chen-hua left peking for shanghai on february 9 and started for albania by air today.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Chekiang Provincial Revolutionary Committee Holds Soiree in Honor of Cambodian Head of State Samdech Norodom Sihanouk, Madame Sihanouk

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Feb. 18, 1971)

the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee held a soiree here today warmly welcoming samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, madame sihanouk and other distinguished cambodian guests.

samdech and madame sihanouk were accompanied on the occasion by yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china; hsiung ying-tang, vice-chairman of the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee and commander of the chekiang provincial command of the chinese people's liberation army; chou chien-jen, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and vice-chairman of the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee; and lai ko-ko, wang tzu-ta and other leading members of the chekiang provincial and hangchow municipal revolutionary committees.

attending the soiree were princess norodom keth kanya, aunt of samdech norodom sihanouk; general duong sam ol, minister of military equipment and armament of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame duong sam ol; prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state; ker meas, cambodian ambassador to china; and other distinguished cambodian guests.

revolutionary art workers performed "song of phnom penh" and "remembrance of china" composed by samdech sihanouk and other revolutionary songs and dances to the warm welcome of the distinguished guests.

at the end of the performance, samdech and madame sihanouk, accompanied by yeh chien-ying, hsiung ying-tang, chou chien-jen, lai ko-ko, wang tzu-ta and other comrades, mounted the stage to shake hands and pose for photographs with the artists.

chinese ambassador to cambodia kang mao-chao and comrade yang ling were also present.

this morning samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests enjoyed boating on the west lake and visited the ancient lingyin temple. in the afternoon general and madame duong sam ol and other distinguished cambodian guests saw an exhibition of military skills by a p.l.a. unit and visited the tungfanghung (the east is red) silk mill. during the boating and visits, samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests were warmly greeted by revolutionary people and p.l.a. commanders and fighters who shouted slogans to express their firm support for the cambodian people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, and their determination to unite, struggle and win victory together with the three peoples of indochina.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Inauguration Meeting of National Congress for Restoration of Japan-China Diplomatic Relations Held in Tokyo

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 18, 1971)

the inauguration meeting of the national congress for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations founded on the initiative of japanese prominent personages of various circles was held in tokyo on february 16, according to a tokyo report. the meeting adopted the action policies and rules of the national congress for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations and a declaration of the meeting and elected leading organs of the national congress headed by kenzo nakajima.

about 200 prominent personages of various circles attended the meeting including tomomi narita, kozo sasaki, seiichi katsumata, hisao kuroda, shichiro hozumi, tadashi yaoita, yusaku yayama, makoto ichikawa, akira iwai, tomitaro kaneda, kenzo nakajima, kinkazu saionji, bon shiraishi, norio shirato, chojuro kawarazaki, torao miyakawa, akira nakamura, masao shimizu, seimin miyazaki, hajime miyoshi, teruaki sakata, teiji hagiwara, kazutsura kawase, shizuma kai, yoko matsuoka, saburo tamura, hikotaro ando, masahisa suganuma, fujio suganuma, jisaku eguchi, tokumatsu sakamoto, masayuki yasui, shigeo sato, kunisuke iioka, keibun nishikawa and ekei sugahara.

tokuma utsunomiya, standing director of the dietmen's league for promoting the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations, attended the meeting on invitation.

kan wen-fang, chairman of the tokyo association of chinese residents, and staff members of the tokyo liaison office of the china-japan memorandum trade office, also attended on invitation.

tomomi narita, kenzo nakajima, tadashi yaoita and keibun nishikawa addressed the meeting. they unanimously pointed out that as u.s. imperialism is frantically expanding the war of aggression in asia and the u.s. and japanese reactionaries are stepping up the revival of japanese militarism, it is the fervent desire of the masses of the japanese people to develop the japan-china friendship movement and strive for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations which are of great significance to the peace of japan and asia. they strongly denounced u.s. imperialism and its follower, the sato government of japan, for trying to sabotage japan-china friendship and obstruct the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations. they pledged to break down the obstacles erected by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries and strive for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations.

in his address, tomomi narita ardently praised the people's republic of china for steadily developing international relations on the basis of the five principles of peaceful co-existence and giving active support to the asian people's just struggle against u.s. imperialism and for national independence.

narita said that the development of the japan-china friendship movement and the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations will have a most important impact on the asian people's struggle against the policy of aggression of u.s. imperialism and the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries.

he stressed that the founding of the national congress for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations is of great significance in the situation of an unprecedented upsurge of the japanese people's movement for japan-china friendship and the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations.

narita said that we must hold aloft the banner of friendship between the japanese and chinese peoples and the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations, unite the broad masses and strive for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations.

kenzo nakajima pointed out in his address that the primary purpose of the national congress is to restore japan-china diplomatic relations.

after exposing and denouncing the u.s. imperialists' expansion of the aggressive war in indochina, he stressed that the japanese people should strengthen unity with the people of the asian countries to oppose their common enemy, u.s. imperialism.

speaking at the meeting, tokuma utsunomiya said that it is the genuine desire of the japanese people to restore japan-china diplomatic relations. diplomatic relations between japan and china should be restored as soon as possible on the basis of japan-china friendship.

speaking at the meeting, kan wen-fang warmly congratulated the founding of the national congress. the broad masses of patriotic chinese residents in japan whole-heartedly support the just patriotic anti-u.s. struggle of the japanese people.

a staff member of the tokyo liaison office of the china-japan memorandum trade office read out a message of greetings from the china-japan friendship association, which was warmly received by the participants.

four principles for developing the movement for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations were stressed in the action polices of national congress for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations and the declaration of the meeting. they are:

1) oppose u.s. imperialism and the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries, demand the abrogation of the japan-u.s. "security treaty" and unite in the movement with the anti-imperialist forces of the people of various asian countries;

2) oppose all policies hostile to china, take the stand that taiwan is part of the chinese territory and that there is only one china, demand the abrogation of the "japan-chiang kai-shek treaty" and demand the immediate restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations on the five principles of peaceful co-existance and the three political principles regarding the relations between china and japan;

3) adhere to the stand of genuine japan-china friendship and inseparability of economics from politics and conduct vigorous activities for broadening the friendship movement, exchanges in cultural, economic and other fields and mutual contacts between the two peoples;

4) rally extensively the forces that genuinely demand japan-china friendship and the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations to form a united front.

the meeting adopted a message to the chinese people expressing warm support to the joint statement of the fifth delegation of the japanese socialist party to china and the china-japan friendship association signed in peking last november 1. it said that the joint statement is the crystallisation of the fruits of the japanese people's struggle for japan-china friendship, for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations, against u.s. imperialism and against the revival of japanese militarism and points out the orientation of the japanese people's struggle.

the message said that in order to further strengthen the struggle against u.s. imperialism and the revival of japanese militarism, and strengthen the struggle for japan-china friendship and the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations, there must be the determination to unite all who can be united and push the struggle to a new high. the national congress for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations will stand at the forefront of the struggle and devote to it all its efforts.

the meeting elected kenzo nakajima chairman of the national congress for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations.

representative members of the congress elected are: kazuo asukada, makoto ichikawa, hyoe ouchi, kinkazu saionji, kozo sasaki, kenzo nakajima, tomomi narita, teiji nagiwara, tadashi yaoita and a representative from the japan-china friendship association (orthodox).

akira iwai was elected secretary general. the secretaries elected are shigeru ito, teruaki sakata, tokihiro sato, norio shirato, takashi tanimoto, rinji miyaishi, ryoichi yasutsune, four representatives from trade union organizations, one representative from women and two representatives from individuals.

the board of trustees of the congress was formed by over 100 prominent personages of all circles who sponsored the founding of the congress.

Tokyo Mass Rally Celebrates Inauguration of the National Congress for Restoration of Japan-China Diplomatic Relations

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 18, 1971)

2,000 japanese prominent personages of various circles and people of all strata held a national rally for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations in tokyo on the evening of february 16 to celebrate the founding of the national congress for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations, according to a tokyo report. the rally pledged to struggle through to the end against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism and for japan-china friendship and the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations.

the rally was attended by leading members of the national congress for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations and prominent personages of various circles including kenzo nakajima, tomomi narita, kozo sasaki, kinkazu saionji, makoto ichikawa, teiji hagiwara, tadashi yaoita, akira iwai, masashi ishibashi, hisao kuroda, seiichi katsumata, shigeru ito, seimin miyazaki, shichiro nozumi, shogo oki, tomitaro kaneda, saburo tamura, chojuro kawarazaki, takeyama otani, fujio suganuma and sumiko shimizu.

the rally was presided over by masao shimizu, leader of the matsuyama ballet troupe.

the rally first of all heard a report by akira iwai, secretary general of the national congress for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations, on the founding of the congress and its four basic principles for unfolding the movement for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations.

speaking at the rally, kenzo nakajima, chairman of the national congress for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations, strongly denounced the sato government of japan for its monstrous crime of following u.s. imperialism in being always hostile towards china and obstructing japan-china friendship and the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations, thereby seriously impairing the interests of the japanese people.

nakajima stressed that it is the long-cherished desire of the japanese people to maintain friendship and restore diplomatic relations with china. so long as the japanese government does not change its attitude, the japanese people will rise up to make their voice heard and strive to realize the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations by their own force.

nakajima also severely denounced the criminal acts of u.s. imperialism in expanding the aggressive war in indochina and the japanese reactionaries in carrying out arms expansion and military preparation.

he called on the japanese people of various strata to unite together broadly for a common important objective.

then the rally was addressed by representatives of various circles. masashi ishibashi, general secretary of the japanese socialist party, said that the majority of the japanese people demand japan-china friendship and the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations. he stressed that the japanese people's struggle for friendship and restoration of diplomatic relations with china is a struggle for the abrogation of the japan-u.s. "security treaty" and for preventing japan from taking the road of militarism. the japanese socialist party will wage struggle together with the masses of the japanese people, he said.

shogo oki, secretary general of the general council of trade unions of japan, stressed that the workers movement in japan must be integrated with the movement for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations, push the movement forward, and struggle for the abrogation of the japan-u.s. "security treaty".

seimin miyazaki, a leader of the headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox), said that the international prestige of the people's repuolic of china has gone up unprecedentedly. more and more countries in the world have established diplomatic relations with china. in japan, the campaign for japan-china friendship and the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations has had new developments. only a handful of persons are stubbornly opposing japan-china friendship and the restoration of diplomatic relations between the two countries. the japanese people should break down the obstruction of the handful and strive for an early restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations, he stressed.

he pointed out that u.s. imperialism suffered defeats in its war of aggression against viet nam, created various pretexts to invade laos and extended the flames of the aggressive war to the whole of indochina, seriously threatening the security of china and other asian countries. he called on the japanese people to raise their vigilance, not to be cheated by the sato government, resolutely oppose the u.s. imperialist attempt to drag japan into the aggressive war in asia and smash nixon's scheme of "using asians to fight asians".

saburo tamura, professor of tokyo university, stressed that the japanese people should unite to strive for japan's genuine independence.

chen kun-wang, vice-chairman of the tokyo association of chinese residents, who attended the rally on invitation, also made a speech.

an emergent motion adopted by the rally amid stormy applause protested bitterly against the new crime of u.s. imperialism in invading laos and expanding the aggressive war in indochina.

an appeal adopted by the rally called on the japanese people to unite broadly and join forces with the revolutionary anti-imperialist forces of the asian countries to oppose u.s. imperialism and the revival of japanese militarism by

the u.s. and japanese reactionaries and to oppose all their policies of hostility towards china including that of creating "two chinas".

the rally also adopted a special motion to "oppose the sato government's submission of the immigration and emigration control bill to the diet", and denounce the wicked intention of the sato government to be hostile to the asian people and to suppress the japanese people.

after the rally, the matsuyama ballet troupe presented scenes from the modern ballets "the white-haired girl" and the "red detachment of women" which were warmly received by the participants of the rally.

China-Japan Friendship Association Greets Inauguration of Japanese National Congress for Restoration of Japan-China Diplomatic Relations

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 18, 1971)

the china-japan friendship association sent a message on february 15 to the japanese national congress for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations, extending warm congratulations on its inauguration and the national rally for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations. both the inauguration meeting of the congress and the rally were held on february 16.

the message said: "for many years, the great japanese people holding aloft the banner against u.s. imperialism and against japanese militarism have waged heroic struggles against the u.s. and japanese reactionaries, won one victory after another and dealt heavy blows at the reactionary rule of the u.s. and japanese reactionaries.

"the chinese and japanese people have built a profound, militant friendship in the struggle against their common enemies. at present more and more japanese people have seen through the u.s. and japanese reactionaries' criminal act of reviving japanese militarism. the demand of the broad masses of the japanese people for friendship with the chinese people is mounting daily. the national congress for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations founded under this situation will play an active role in strengthening friendship between the japanese and chinese peoples and promoting the japanese people's just patriotic anti-u.s. struggle. following the instruction of the great leader chairman mao 'people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation', the chinese people resolutely support the japanese people's struggle and will continue to contribute to the development and strengthening of solidarity with the japanese people."

the message wished the national congress for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations continuous new successes in the struggle for the development of friendship between the chinese and japanese peoples and against the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries.

CHINA AND NORWAY

New Chinese Ambassador Presents Credentials to Norwegian King

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 19, 1971)

hao teh-ching, newly appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the kingdom of norway, presented his credentials to king olav the 5th of norway in oslo yesterday, according to a report from the norwegian capital.

the norwegian king had a friendly talk with the chinese ambassador.

earlier, minister of foreign affairs of norway svenn stray received the ambassador.

hao teh-ching arrived in oslo on february 10.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Highway Linking Khunjerab Pass with Halleh-Gush Built with Chinese Aid Handed Over to Pakistan

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Feb. 18, 1971)

a grand ceremony for handing over the highway linking khunjerab pass with halleh-gush which was built with chinese aid was held in baltit, hunza state, pakistan, on february 16.

present at the ceremony on the pakistan side were: general abdul hamid khan, chief of staff of the pakistan army; air marshal abdul rahim khan, commander-in-chief of the pakistan air force; ali hasan, secretary of the communication ministry; major general gul hasan khan, chief of the general staff of the general headquarters of the pakistan army; major general i.a. kingravi, engineer in chief of the general headquarters of the pakistan army; brigadier fazli raziq, director general of frontier works organization; tabarak hussain, director general of the pakistan foreign ministry; and other high-ranking pakistan government officials and military officers.

major general mohammad jamal khan, mir of hunza, was also present.

present at the ceremony on the chinese side were: the chinese government delegation led by yang chieh, minister of communications; leading members and workers of the chinese side in building this highway; ambassador chang tung, military attache sun pi-jung and other officials of the chinese embassy in pakistan.

general abdul hamid khan and delegation leader yang chieh signed the certificate on behalf of their respective governments.

then, general hamid khan gave a silver-made replica of the friendship bridge at shishikat of the karakoram highway to

the chinese government delegation; delegation leader yang chieh gave a red banner inscribed with "long live the friendship between the peoples of china and pakistan" to general hamid khan.

in their speeches at the ceremony, both general abdul hamid khan and delegation leader yang chien pointed out that the building of the highway demonstrated the profound friendship of the chinese and pakistan peoples and wished further development of this friendship.

---

general abdul hamid khan said that for pakistan, it has always been a matter of great pleasure and pride to have friendly relations and cooperation with china.

he said: "our two countries and our two peoples are bound together by deep and abiding ties. this friendship is based on genuine and fundamental interests of both countries, respect for territorial integrity and mutual benefit. this friendship and cooperation between us is a constructive and positive development and is important for peace and prosperity in our region, and we are confident that this road link will be the harbinger of still greater cooperation between our peoples."

he expressed thanks to the chinese road builders for their diligent work and expressed the belief that friendly relations between pakistan and china will be strengthened. he concluded his speech with the slogan: "long live pakistan-china friendship exclamation"

yang chien said that china and pakistan are close friendly neighbours. the towering karakoram mountains link us together. since ancient times, there has existed a profound traditional friendship between our two peoples. the construction of the karakoram highway is an embodiment of these friendly relations.

yang chieh said that "now the section from khunjerab pass to hallen-gush has been completed and the karakoram highway has been opened to traffic. the fact that it has been possible for our two sides to complete this plateau highway within such a short period is a matter for rejoicing and congratulation. this demonstrates the firm stamina of the chinese and pakistan peoples and their determination to overcome difficulties. the karakoram highway is not only a road linking china and pakistan, but also a highway of friendship. we are convinced that with the completion of this highway, economic cooperation and trade relations between our two countries will further develop and the friendship between our two peoples will further grow."

the ceremony was held in a warm and friendly atmosphere. after the ceremony, pakistan friends performed national dances.

President Yahya Khan Receives Chinese Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Feb. 18, 1971)

general agha mohammad yahya khan, president of the islamic republic of pakistan, received here this morning yang chieh, head of the chinese government delegation and minister of communications and some other members of the delegation.

president yahya khan had a cordial and friendly talk with them.

present on the occasion were major general i.a. kingravi, engineer-in-chief of the general headquarters of the pakistan army and brigadier fazli raziq, director general of frontier works organization.

chang tung, chinese ambassador to pakistan and sun pi-jung, military attache of the chinese embassy here, were also present.

Pakistan Army Chief of Staff Fetes Chinese Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Feb. 18, 1971)

general abdul hamid khan, chief of staff of the pakistan army gave a dinner here yesterday evening in honour of the chinese government delegation led by yang chieh, minister of communications.

at the dinner which proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere, general hamid khan and minister yang chieh made speeches.

in his speech, general hamid khan said: "the profound friendship between the peoples of pakistan and china is based on genuine and fundamental interests, mutual understanding, respect for territorial integrity and common objective of opposing expansionism."

he said: "we in pakistan have keenly watched, with admiration, the magnificent achievements and all-round progress made by your great country in a short spell of time by following the policy of self-reliance." he wished chinese people greater successes in the times to come.

"we, on our part, are extensively engaged in national construction. with assistance of friendly countries, like yours, we are trying to break the chains of dependence on other countries and have embarked on the road of self-reliance. our people and our defence forces are ever ready to defend the sovereignty and freedom of pakistan and to spoil any aggressive designs against the country and people of pakistan," he said.

yang chieh in his speech first expressed sincere thanks for the warm welcome and kind hospitality accorded to the chinese government delegation in pakistan.

referring to the relations between china and pakistan, he said: "we sympathize with and support each other in our struggle against foreign aggression and interference and for defence of national dignity and state sovereignty; we cooperate

with and help each other in economic and technical fields. the construction of karakoram highway is an example of the friendly cooperation between our two countries. we are convinced that following the completion of this highway, the relationship between our two countries will become still closer and the friendship between our two peoples will develop further."

he added: "pakistan is a great country. the pakistan people are a courageous and industrious people. my colleagues and i are very glad to have an opportunity this time to visit your country and see your various achievements in national construction. we heartily wish the pakistan people continued and new successes in the cause of building up their country under the leadership of his excellency president yahya khan."

general hamid khan and minister yang chien proposed toasts to the health of the leaders of the two countries and to the further development of the friendship between the two peoples.

present on the occasion were: lieutenant general mohammad ayub khan, director general of medical services of the pakistan armed forces; major general gul hasan khan, chief of general staff of the general headquarters of the pakistan army; major general malik abdul ali, chief of the joint secretariat of defence ministry; major general i.a. kingravi, engineer-in-chief of the general headquarters of the pakistan army; tabarak husain, director general of the ministry of foreign affairs; and other high ranking officers.

chinese ambassador to pakistan chang tung and military attache of the chinese embassy sun pi-jung were also present.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

March 2, 1971 No. 4848

****
* NATIONAL *
****

HISTORICAL SCIENCE

Firmly Uphold Historical Materialism, Oppose Historical Idealism

- In refutation of the bourgeois historical idealism in the study of the history of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo

by

Chiang Hung (江 虹)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 9, 1971)

Practical class struggle very often puts historical questions on the table again.

Fully 120 years have passed since the great T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo Revolution began with the Chin-t'ien uprising on January 11, 1851. However, the historical question that surrounds the revolution--an acute struggle between two concepts of history, historical materialism and historical idealism--goes on even today.

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "In class struggle, some classes have won and some classes have vanished. That is history. It is the history of civilization of the past several thousand years. To interpret history from this viewpoint is called historical materialism. To stand on the opposite side of this viewpoint is historical idealism." ("Cast Away Illusions, Prepare for Struggle")

This wise, great dictum of Chairman Mao most profoundly, most clearly, and most thoroughly demarcates the basic boundary line between historical materialism and historical idealism.

In their study of the history of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo, the proletariat always firmly uphold the historical materialistic viewpoint of class struggle.

They scientifically analyze and sum up the historical experience and the lesson of this revolution, so it may serve to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The bourgeoisie, on the other hand, start from historical idealism. They try by all means to obliterate class struggle and arbitrarily besmear and distort the history of the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo Revolution, so as to attain the object of serving their reactionary politics through putting history upside down.

The New Year editorial of the two newspapers and one magazine of the Center pointed out: "The whole Party must earnestly study dialectical materialism and historical materialism, increase the ability to distinguish between true and false Marxism, and further strengthen the unity on the basis of the principle of Mao Tse-tung's thought." Thorough criticism of historical idealism with Chairman Mao's splendid philosophical concepts as the weapon is an important fighting task put forward to us by practical class struggle.

T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo Revolution Was a Big Class Fight Against Imperialism and Its Running Dogs

The T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo Revolution was a great peasant revolution before the birth of the Chinese Communist Party in the history of several thousand years of the Chinese nation. It was also a heroic, epic act of the people's great revolution against imperialism and its running dogs in the contemporary history of our country. It was a large-scale, tumultuous, big class struggle in which one class tried to overthrow the rule of another, a grand rehearsal in the middle of the 19th century of the deep-suffering Chinese people's criticism and reformation of the old world with guns. With its spearhead directed against imperialism and feudalism--two of modern China's most vicious enemies--the revolution dealt them a shattering blow.

For many years, however, the foreign imperialists and domestic bourgeois reactionary historians have all declared: "No, it was not a class struggle." They thought up all kinds of idealistic nonsense in an effort to obliterate the essence of class struggle of the revolution. They said it was "the most positive consequence" of "Western influence" or "the import of the Christian religion"; or a "disturbance" caused by "population increase"; or purely a nationalistic struggle in which "the Hans opposed the Manchus"; or it was "only replacing of feudalism with feudalism" with "absolutely not a trace of class struggle and peasant revolution to be found"; and so forth. US imperialist leader Acheson once said preposterously that the Chinese people's revolutionary struggle of the past hundred years, including that of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo, was a result of "population increase" and "Western influence."

Chairman Mao has most profoundly, most thoroughly refuted the idealistic concept of history of Acheson and his like. Chairman Mao said, "The Chinese people more than once overthrew their feudal dynasties because these feudal dynasties oppressed and exploited the people, and not because of population increase." "The Chinese people staged a revolution against the Manchu dynasty because the Manchu dynasty were running dogs of imperialists." "It was not

'disturbance and unrest' caused by the import of Western ideas, but resistance caused by imperialist aggression." ("Bankruptcy of the Idealistic Concept of History") Acheson's preposterous view in defense of imperialist aggression "is exactly the same view shared in common by some of the Chinese intelligentsia." ("Bankruptcy of the Idealistic Concept of History") Under the brilliant light of the incomparably powerful Mao Tse-tung's thought, the idealistic concept of history of Acheson and his like was seen in its true light and became completely bankrupt.

After the liberation, the reactionary bourgeois historical idealists put on a disguise and changed their tactics. They accorded the viewpoint of class struggle abstract recognition, but concretely opposed it. one of the typical reactionary views is that what T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo opposed were individual "corrupt officials" and the "powerful gentry," and that it "never opposed and could not oppose the landlords as a class."* In a word, the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo Revolution was absolutely not a struggle waged by one class to overthrow another.

The lies of historical idealism cannot cover up the splendid history written in blood and fire by the revolutionary people.

How did the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo revolutionary movement begin?

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "The cruel economic exploitation and political oppression of the peasants by the landlord class forced the peasants to rise in rebellion in opposition to the rule of the landlord class." "The course of the turning of China into a semi-colony and by imperialism combined with Chinese feudalism is a course of the Chinese people's opposition to imperialism and its running dogs." ("The Chinese Revolution and the Chinese Communist Party")

The T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo Revolution broke out exactly under the cruel exploitation and oppression of imperialism and its running dogs the Manchu rulers. After the Opium War of 1840, imperialist robbers, in league with the feudal landlord class, pushed the Chinese people into an abyss of misery. The Manchu emperor, general representative of the landlord class, endlessly squeezed the blood and sweat out of the peasants so the landlords might live a life of extravagance and licentiousness. Meanwhile, through their hands, large amounts of silver were seized in endless streams and channeled to the pockets of their masters the imperialist robbers. The whole society was a dark mess, and the people's misery reached an extreme degree.

As the declaration of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo charged: "The young rich are in power," "the peasants and workers suffer," "not even all the bamboo sheets of Nanshan are enough to record the licentiousness and corruption in the country;

---

* "A Brief Thesis on the Influence of Confucian Thought on T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo," a paper read at the annual meeting of the History Society of Nanking in 1963. Most similar viewpoints come from Chien Po-tsan's "Preliminary Views on Treatment of Some Historical Problems."

not even all the water of the eastern seas can wash away the towering crimes and sins!"* The flames of class hatred soon spread all over the motherland. "The Chinese people will not tolerate the rule of forces of darkness. Every time they would attain the object of overthrowing and reforming such rule by revolutionary means." ("The Chinese Revolution and the Chinese Communist Party") The people roared in anger, and a class struggle against oppression and aggression erupted like a volcano.

Holding high the great banner of "T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo" and under the leadership of leaders of the peasant revolution Hung Hsiu-ch'uan and others, thousands and thousands of the heroic sons and daughters of the Chinese nation swept aside huge armies with the force of a violent storm, fighting staunchly in more than ten provinces and for more than ten years. "With three-foot swords (they) have established order in the realm," "slaying the evil, keeping the righteous, and liberating the people from misery."** They killed "the Manchu demons" and swept away the "foreign devils," soundly thrashing the corrupt feudal imperial court and the barbarous foreign aggressors. The Manchu emperor, seeing his rule tumbling down in one locality after another, sighed and lamented: "My imperial heart is pained."+ The imperialists, too, cried hoarsely that their acts of aggression were being "obstructed" by "a dreadful organization."++ A fierce fire of class struggle in which one class overthrew another burned furiously in the motherland.

The ones hit by the revolutionary storm were certainly not only the individual "corrupt officials" and members of the "powerful gentry." What it demolished were certainly not individual policies of the feudal system. Instead, it represented the great majority of the suffering people and launched a furious attack on the Chinese feudal landlord class--the running dogs of imperialism--and the whole feudal economic base as well as its superstructure.

All revolutions must first promote public opinion in their favor. The revolutionary leaders of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo, representing the interests of the then broad masses of the people, in particular the peasants, put forward the revolutionary platform of political equality, economic quality, national equality, equality between men and women, etc., first of all courageously and ideologically breaking with the feudal ruling class.

---

* T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo documents, "Proclamation to All Quarters on the Punitive Expedition Against the Barbarians by the Will of Heaven" and "Order To All People To Live in Peace and Work Happily."

** A poem by Hung Hsiu-ch'üan.

\+ "Imperial Edict of Second Year of Hsien Feng." (Yellow Copy)

++ Anonymous Correspondence: "Things Heard and Seen in the Heavenly Capital."

For more than 2,000 years the feudal monarchies of one dynasty after another had venerated Confucius as "the most holy sage" and maintained the rule of the landlord class with his ideas. Hung Hsiu-ch'uan and his associates, however, kicked down his man-eating idol. The feudal classics, so full of "benevolence, righteousness, and virtue," were condemned by the heroes of the revolution as "devilish books" harmful to the people. The emperor, the principal chieftain of the landlord class who had always been regarded as "the Son of Heaven" and the supreme authority, was exposed as a "demon from the underworld" who did all sorts of evil, and the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo called upon all "our brothers and sisters in the world to destroy him."* The property of landlords, which they got through exploitation, had always been regarded as inviolable "inherited property." But the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo declared: "All land, food, clothes, and money should be shared by all."** Women had always been regarded as slaves to men, but the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo regarded men and women as brothers and sisters.

Were all these aimed only at individual "corrupt officials" and the "powerful gentry"? Were they not a radical negation of the feudal ideology and feudal system as a whole? Were they not a courageous declaration of war against the whole landlord class?

T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo established its capital at T'ien Ching (Nanking), further strengthened its state power, and derogatorily called the center of the rule of the Manchu regime a "Devil's Lair." The opposition of the two regimes represented the antagonism of two classes absolutely hostile to each other.

T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo was a revolutionary regime through which the peasant class exercised dictatorship over the landlord class. Under the leadership of this regime, the revolutionaries carried out expeditions against the north and the west in an effort to overthrow the rule of the landlord class throughout the country. "Land System of the Heavenly Regime," a great historical document designed for land reform and promulgated by the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo, was not universally put into effect, but T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo did implement a series of revolutionary laws and policies which protected the interests of the peasants and imposed dictatorship over the landlord class. In many areas a "system of rural officials," by which power was vested in the hands of the peasants, was enforced and the basic-level political power of the landlord class was shattered. Landlords cried: "Wealthy members of the gentry are humiliated and persecuted by all conceivable means."+ Many landlords died or fled their homes, and those who could not flee were made to eat the humble pie. The peasants either refused to pay rent any longer or frankly "regard rented land as their own property."++ In some places peasants joyfully received "land deeds," "upon

---

* Hung Hsiu-ch'uan: "Lesson on Original Way To Awake the World."

** T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo document: "Land System of the Heavenly Regime."

\+ "I-niao Military Records" from "Historical Materials of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo" compiled by T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo Hisotircal Museum. (Unpublished)

++ Wang Shih-to, a landlord writer of Ch'ing dynasty: "I-ping Diary"; and "Brief Account of Campaign Against Bandits," a reactionary diary of Ch'ing dynasty.

acquisition of which all rented land was the private property of the recipient."* On lands from which owners were still permitted to collect rent for the time being, stringent restrictions were imposed. In these cases the landlords were required to pay an increased tax, while that on the peasants was reduced or even abolished. It was a big liberation for the peasants who had been under the feudal bonds for several thousand years. It was also a fatal blow to the landlord class.

History eloquently shows that the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo Revolution represented the interests of the peasant class, that it dealt a heavy blow to the whole landlord class, the whole feudal system and its reactionary political power represented by the Manchu imperialist court, that all revolutions were violent actions taken by one class to overthrow another, and that all political power was an instrument through which one class oppressed another. Non-recognition of this is entirely historical idealism!

Having completely extracted the substance of class struggle from the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo Revolution, the historical idealists would necessarily obliterate the great anti-imperialist significance of this class struggle. After imperialism forced open the gates to China, Chinese feudalism appeared on the political stage in the capacity of running dogs of imperialism. Therefore, the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo Revolution was not only a struggle waged by the peasant class against the landlord class, but also a just war waged by the Chinese people against imperialist aggression.

The great teacher of revolution Engels clearly pointed out at that time, "This is a war to defend country and home, a people's war to preserve the Chinese nation." (Selected Works of Marx and Engels, four-volume edition, Vol. 2, p. 132)

While through the traitorous Manchu government the imperialists were obtaining one special privilege after another, pocketing large amounts of "indemnities" and fat profits from the opium trade, and forcing China with guns onto the road of a semi-colony and colony, they suddenly found the heroes of the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo confronting them and shouting: This road is impassable! Consequently the vicious, cunning imperialists tried to strangle the revolution by all hard and soft means, threats and inducements, and other despicable tricks. On the one hand they assumed the disguise of "neutrality," on the other they secretly supported their running dog the Manchu court with foreign guns and artillery in a campaign to "surround and annihilate" the T'ai-p'ing armies. Finally, they took off their masks and intervened directly and militarily.

However, T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo was not intimidated by the gigantic imperialism. Directed by Hung Hsiu-ch'üan and others, the T'ai-p'ing armies severely punished the "Foreign-Gun Corps," "Ever-Victorious Army," and such fully armed aggressors. Ward, a US imperialist scoundrel whose hands were stained with the

---

* "Brief Records of Keng K'uei."

blood of the Chinese people, lost his dog's life at the guns of justice of the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo. Even the traitors in the Manchu court cried in alarm: "The foreigners fear the long-haired bandits as much as we do."* It is true that the heroes of the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo knew imperialism only superficially at the time. They were unable to see clearly the essence of the conspiracy between the imperialists and the forces of feudalism in the country to oppress the Chinese people, and so were unable to see through at once the hypocritical face of imperialism. However, their struggle demonstrated the undaunted spirit of the Chinese people and their refusal to knuckle under in the face of foreign aggressors, dealt a severe blow at imperialist aggression, and defended the Chinese nation, bloodying the head of the monster--imperialism.

Due to the limitations of the time and class the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo Revolution "could not have the correct leadership that the proletariat and the Communist Party now have," ("The Chinese Revolution and the Chinese Communist Party"), and so finally failed under the combined offensives of foreign and domestic enemies. However, it is recorded in history as a great, soul-stirring class struggle in which the peasant class opposed foreign and domestic oppressors with brute force.

The historical idealists have tried desperately to obliterate the essence of class struggle of the revolution, because they were extremely hostile to and afraid of the practical class struggle waged by the proletariat. Such propaganda of theirs is what Chairman Mao has pointed out: "Deceptive propaganda of the reactionaries that social revolution is unnecessary, impossible, etc." ("On Contradiction") The "theory of the dying out of class struggle" trumpeted forth by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and the idealistic reactionary thought-trend denying class struggle in history, created after the liberation by historical circles represented by Chien Po-tsan, were both for the sake of opposing, under the dictatorship of the proletariat, the class struggle waged by the proletariat against the bourgeoisie, and for the sake of obstructing and sabotaging socialist revolution.

We must, in accordance with Chairman Mao's teachings, promote the fighting spirit of historical materialism, expose the deceptive propaganda of the counter-revolutionaries, carry the practical class struggle through to the end, and fight to strengthen and consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Violent Class Struggle Existed Within T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo

Recognition of or refusal to recognize the existence of violent class struggle within the revolutionary camp is another basic difference between historical materialism and historical idealism in the study of the history of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo.

---

* From a letter written by arch traitor Tso Tsung-t'ang to Tseng Kuo-fan. See Tseng Kuo-fan's "Submissions To the Emperor," Vol. 16.

Historical materialism maintains that the acute national as well as class contradictions between the Chinese people and imperialism and its running dogs must necessarily be reflected within the revolutionary ranks of the peasants, and that a violent class struggle occurred within the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo.

The promoters of historical idealism, however, have come out to say: "No, there was never any class struggle within the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo. What was within the ranks of peasants was only 'intrigue,' 'struggle for power and gain,' and 'sectarian struggle.'" Under the premise of obliteration of class struggle, the historical idealists reversed the position of the side of light and the side of darkness within the ranks of the peasant revolutionaries by throwing into hell the true revolutionary leaders of the peasants but extolling to the skies a small handful of traitors to the peasant revolution.

Facts of the shocking class struggle within the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo utterly shatter the preposterous views of the historical idealists. Within T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo an acute struggle had always gone on between the revolutionary policies of the revolutionary peasants represented by Hung Hsiu-ch'üan, Yang Hsiu-ch'ing, and Ch'en Yü-ch'eng and the counter-revolutionary policies of a small handful of renegades, hidden traitors, and class aliens represented by Wei Ch'ang-hui, Shih Ta-k'ai, and Li Hsiu-ch'eng. The focal point of the struggle had always been: whether to wage resolutely an anti-imperialist, anti-feudal class struggle and seize power from the landlord class, or to perpetrate a split, carry on compromise, and surrender to the landlord class. It was a struggle of principle involving major issues and bearing on the future of the revolution, an irreconcilable class struggle between different class interests. We do not deny that other contradictions existed in the peasant revolution, but hold that class struggle was the principal contradiction, and that "its existence and development determines or influences the existence and development of other contradictions." ("On Contradiction")

The existence in a revolutionary camp of an opposition who secretly plot to sabotage revolution is a harsh law of class struggle. When the people's revolutionary war developed to a point where the basic interests of imperialism and its running dogs the domestic reactionaries were threatened, they would not only carry out armed suppression of the revolution from the outside, but often try to split the revolutionary camp from the inside in an attempt to maintain their rule. Seeing that they could not forcibly stop the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo Revolution from winning victory from the outside, the enemy paid increasing attention to splitting the revolutionary camp from the inside. An American imperialist aggressor confessed in a report in 1854, "Judging by the present situation, there is nothing whatever that can prevent them from winning victory, except only internal rivalry."* He pinned his hopes entirely on the splitting of the revolutionary camp. The Manchu court, running dogs of the imperialists, moreover used large numbers of agents to intensify the splitting of the revolutionary camp. Tseng Kuo-fan even personally directed his trusted spies to collect intelligence, paying particular

---

* Anonymous Correspondence: "Things Heard and Seen in the Heavenly Capital."

attention to finding out whether there were signs of "one group merging into another" within the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo.* He too pinned his hopes of destroying the revolution on the splitting of the revolutionary camp.

The subversive schemes of the imperialists and their running dogs aggravated the class struggle within the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo. In response to these subversive activities, the class aliens who hoped to take advantage of the revolution and a small number of black sheep in the ranks of peasants intensified activities of capitulation and sabotage from the inside. As early as the enemy's besieging of Yungan, a counter-revolutionary incident occurred in which some renegades working in league with the enemy plotted an uprising from the inside. After the establishment of the capital in Nanking, similar incidents of betrayal occurred repeatedly. Adopting a policy of determined suppression, Hung Hsiu-ch'üan personally ordered the publication of a proclamation calling upon the army and the people to sharpen their vigilance, so "the garrison of the Capital may carry out strict patrolling and destroy traitors and deserters."** That dealt an effective blow to the frantic attacks of the forces of capitulation.

Hung Hsiu-ch'üan was on the alert against possible betrayals by some of the lower ranking officers of his armies, but lacked vigilance against two-faced elements and schemers who had already infiltrated the leadership core. As a result, the class struggle in the revolutionary camp was increasingly sharp and evident within the leadership core. To conform to the interests of imperialism and its running dogs and in order to usurp political power in the peasant revolution, landlords elements Wei Ch'ang-hui and Shih Ta-k'ai carried out all kinds of sinister schemes and sabotage activities. For the sake of undermining the leadership, Wei Ch'ang-hui always assumed a two-faced role, publicly agreeing with the leadership but secretly going against them. He was a human being in front of the other leaders, but was a demon behind their back. He did everything to sow dissension between Hung and Yang and sabotage their unity, so when the time was ripe, he would replace them as leaders of the peasant revolution. Shih Ta-k'ai, pretending to be "benevolent and righteous," energetically tried to win the friendship of his officers and men and the support of the people, so he might surrender to the landlord class. His so-called "political achievements" in Anhwei, where he restored ownership of lands and ordered the return of rents and violated the laws of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo, were unanimously praised by landlord elements.

Hung Hsiu-ch'üan and Yang Hsiu-ch'ing waged a certain amount of struggle against the sabotage activities of Wei Ch'ang-hui and Shih Ta-k'ai. For example, they more than once severely criticized Wei Ch'ang-hui and even caned him as a punishment. When they discovered Shih Ta-k'ai's violation of revolutionary laws and systems in Anhwei, they immediately had him recalled to Nanking. However, historical limitations prevented them from seeing through

---

* "Collected Reports on the Bandits," compiled under the supervision of arch traitor Tseng Kuo-fan.

** Huang Hsiu-ch'üan: "Proclamation To Kill Demons."

the reactionary nature of these most dangerous enemies. They mistakenly regarded the schemes and sabotage of the class enemy as ordinary faults of their own "brothers," and so were unable to radically remove the hidden danger. Hidden dangers, unless eradicated, would inevitably become fatal dangers. An internal split in the revolutionary camp, which the imperialists and their running dogs had been expecting day after day, finally occurred as a result of the scheming and agitation of the hidden enemies.

Under the personal direction of Hung Hsiu-ch'üan and Yang Hsiu-ch'ing, the T'ai-p'ing armies won a series of great victories in an expedition to the west in the first half of 1856. The Chiangnan group of armies and Chiangpei group of armies of the Manchus which had threatened Nanking for a long time were routed. The revolutionary situation was excellent, which greatly frightened the imperialists and their running dogs. The nearer the people reached victory, the more frantically the enemy wanted to prevent it.

At the crucial moment of victory of the revolution which drew nearer and nearer, the long-scheming Wei Ch'ang-hui, with the approval and support of Shih Ta-k'ai, decided to begin by killing Yang Hsiu-ch'ing. In September the same year, while Yang Hsiu-ch'ing was busy directing the war and so relaxed his vigilance against internal enemies, Wei Ch'ang-hui had Yang Hsiu-ch'ing murdered by the ignominious means of surprise attack. To vent his deep-seated hatred on the revolution, this man-eating rabid dog massacred more than 20,000 of the best officers and men of the T'ai-p'ing armies. By this indiscriminate slaughter Wei Ch'ang-hui thought that people would be too intimidated to oppose him and he could easily seize the political power of the peasant revolution. However, things did not turn out the way he desired. His own butcher's knife also cut open his mask of a pseudo-revolutionary. Like a rat scampering across the street, he was threatened by the people from all sides and was trapped in a giant net laid by the broad masses.

Relying on the strength of the army and the people in the capital, Hung Hsiu-ch'üan put schemer Wei Ch'ang-hui, whose towering crimes reached the sky, to death and soon quelled the rebellion and stabilized the situation. This bloody lesson made Hung Hsiu-ch'üan sharpen his vigilance against Shih Ta-k'ai, a criminal accomplice of Wei Ch'ang-hui. Not long afterward, complaining that Hung Hsiu-ch'üan "heavily suspected" him,* Shih Ta-k'ai enticed a large number of officers and men of the T'ai-p'ing armies to follow him on the shameful road of an open split.

From Wei Ch'ang-hui's launching of a counter-revolutionary massacre to Shih Ta-k'ai's breaking away the desertion, T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo underwent internally a life-and-death big class struggle or power seizure and counter power seizure, revolution and counter-revolution.

---

* Ho Kuei-ch'ing, a government official: "Classified Collection of Submissions," Vol. 27.

The sinister sabotage by the counter-revolutionaries greatly weakened the forces of revolution and buried the excellent revolutionary situation. After that, T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo was strategically in a passive and defensive position. The imperialists and their running dogs raised their reactionary arrogance to a high degree, as Tseng Kuo-fan declared vociferously that the revolution "would be put down in a matter of days."* After the second Opium War, the imperialists conspired further with their running dogs and openly and directly carried out armed suppression of the revolution. Under the difficult situation in which the revolution was meeting with reverses and the enemy became daily more arrogant, were the revolutionaries to go on firmly with the struggle or yield to the enemy? The struggle between two different forces within the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo was very violent. The contradiction and struggle between Hung Hsiu-ch'üan, who insisted on continuing the struggle, and Li Hsiu-ch'eng, general representative of the capitulationist forces, was a concentrated expression of the class struggle.

Hung Hsiu-ch'üan was not frightened by the sinister threats from the internal enemy nor was he intimidated by the overwhelming force of the imperialists and their running dogs. With decisiveness he promoted Ch'en Yü-ch'eng and a large number of other outstanding officers to strengthen the leadership of the revolution and personally issued many proclamations to inspire the fighting will of the masses. Together with Ch'en Yü-ch'eng and others, he also mapped out a strategic plan for the occupation of the upper reaches of the Yangtzekiang to strengthen the defense of Nanking. Under the direction of Hung Hsiu-ch'üan and Ch'en Yü-ch'eng, the T'ai-p'ing armies, plucking up courage and daring to fight, fought many successful battles and for some time averted dangers to the revolution, showing that "We of the Chinese nation have the courage to fight sanguine battles with our enemy till the end." ("On the Strategy of Opposing Japanese Imperialism")

Back in the days when Yang Hsiu-ch'ing decided to exploit his victory by smashing the Chiangnan group of enemy armies, Li Hsiu-ch'eng, renegade to the peasant revolution, already showed wavering and dared not move his troops for battle. In the final stages of the revolution, when the situation was very difficult, he was not only wavering and pessimistic, but inclined to compromise with the enemy and surrender to the enemy. He single-handedly sabotaged the strategic plan of fighting to seize the upper reaches of the Yangtzekiang, thus depriving Ch'en Yü-ch'eng and his troops of assistance and leading to the fall of Anking, an outpost that guarded approaches to Nanking.

Meanwhile, Li Hsiu-ch'eng concerned himself only with the administration of the areas of Soochow and Hangchow, which were his sphere of influence, and carried out a policy of class capitulation. In the areas under his jurisdiction, senior government officials and army officers of the Manchu regime were treated with respect like honored guests, and notices were posted protecting the landlords' ownership of land and forbidding peasants to "use land without

---

* "Strategy for Annihilation of Kwangtung Bandits," a reactionary publication in Ch'ing dynasty, Vol. 213.

paying rent for it or refusing to pay tax in kind," with the threat that "offenders shall be decapitated."* He actively incited his subordinates to rebellion and openly confessed that he was the secret supporter of the eight rebel generals of Soochow. Due to Li Hsiu-ch'eng's scheming and connivance, capitulationist forces became more and more rampant, gravely threatening the revolution.

It was on the basis of radical antagonism between revolution and counter-revolution that the contradictions between Hung Hsiu-ch'üan and Li Hsiu-ch'eng were built. Hung Hsiu-ch'üan was still unable to see through completely the face of the renegade, but was greatly angered by his refusal to obey orders, his acting independently, and his extensive splittist and sabotage activities. Hung Hsiu-ch'üan bitterly castigated Li Hsiu-ch'eng on many occasions for his "fear of death" and "disloyalty," which showed that Hung was already aware of the true character of the wavering element. In the circumstances, his suspicion of Li Hsiu-ch'eng and the care he took to guard against him was completely necessary. Due to Hung Hsiu-ch'uan's resolute struggle, Li Hsiu-ch'eng was unable to surrender to the enemy openly. As a result, he bore a strong grudge against Hung Hsiu-ch'üan. The struggle waged by Hung Hsiu-ch'üan against Li Hsiu-ch'eng was a struggle of principle that insisted on making revolution and opposed capitulation. It was like an irreconcilable class struggle.

Class struggle was manifested not only in armed struggle against the running dogs of imperialism, but also in the opposition to the sabotage activities of the capitulationist forces inside the revolutionary camp. This is the historical materialistic viewpoint in the study of the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo revolutionary movement. Of course, due to the limitations of the peasant class, the leadership group of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo made numerous mistakes both politically and militarily, and it is necessary to point out these mistakes from the viewpoint of historical materialism. However, departure from the viewpoint of class struggle will make it impossible to draw scientific conclusions conformable to historical truth on their internal contradictions and struggles, or to learn salutary historical lessons from them.

Historical idealists ignore the class struggle within T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo and refer to it as "struggles for power and gain" and "sectarian struggles" within the peasant camp. This inevitably leads to extremely preposterous conclusions. They criticize the struggle waged by Hung Hsiu-ch'üan and Yang Hsiu-ch'ing against Wei Ch'ang-hui and Shih Ta-k'ai, saying it was "jealousy toward the virtuous and capable" and "arbitrary oppression."** More ridiculous still, the counter-revolutionary big massacre engineered by arch schemer Wei Ch'ang-hui is said to have been "not a struggle between two classes" but "an eruption of the contradictions between Hung and Yang," after

---

* "Ching Chih Hsüan Diary for Self Amusement," diary of a landlord writer of Ch'ing dynasty.

** Lo Erh-kang: "Historical Events of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo."

their allegely "truthful and reliable" research and study.* As for Shih Ta-k'ai's splittist desertion, that was entirely a result of Hung Hsiu-ch'üan's "discrimination" and "oppression."**

The contradictions between Hung Hsiu-ch'üan and Li Hsiu-ch'eng at the final phase of the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo Revolution are widely proclaimed by the historical idealists as a typical case of so-called "internal contradictions" of the peasant class. They say: Hung Hsiu-ch'üan represented the backward and the conservative whereas Li Hsiu-ch'eng represented the progressive and the revolutionary. Due to Hung Hsiu-ch'üan's persistence in his mistakes and refusal to take Li Hsiu-ch'eng's advice, the failure of the revolution was accelerated. Li Hsiu-ch'eng, on the other hand, was from beginning to end "loyal to the revolution," "mindful of the situation as a whole," and therefore a model of correct handling of "contradictions among the people."

It is in this way--through obliteration of class struggle and false accusation of the leaders of the peasant revolution as "arch criminals" who buried the revolution--that the historical idealists sing the praise of renegades Shih Ta-k'ai and Li Hsiu-ch'eng, calling them "first rate soldiers and statesmen."+ To conceal the ugly face of the renegades, they have made up a preposterous theory of "rebellion for the sake of the revolution," saying outrageously that Shih Ta-k'ai's surrender was made "for the people and for the revolution,"++ and that the rebellion of Li Hsiu-ch'eng was also for the sake of "preserving the strength of the revolutionary masses."#

Like renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's preposterous view that communists might properly surrender themselves to the enemy in order to "preserve strength," this is nonsense designed to deceive. When this reactionary theory was exploded, the historical idealists once more tried to cover up their exposed "heroes" with the rags of idalism--"they were compelled to rebel," "it was a mistake made on the spur of the moment," "it was due to historical limitations of the peasants," and so on and so forth.

Why "compelled to rebel"? "External causes act through internal ones." ("On Contradiction") The brute force of the enemy could only intimidate cowardly worms; it could never make heroes bow their heads.

Why "a mistake made on the spur of the moment"? Shih Ta-k'ai's transition from joining in the revolution opportunistically to splitting the revolution and finally betraying it, and Li Hsiu-ch'eng's change from wavering and pessimism to compromise with and surrender to the enemy, had roots in the long past and certainly did not take place suddenly like an accident.

---

* and ** Lo Erh-kang: "Historical Events of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo."

\+ "General Knowledge of Chinese History," compiled by Wu Han.

++ Lo Erh-kang: "Manuscript History of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo."

\# Lo Erh-kang: "Manuscript of Loyal Prince Li Hsiu-ch'eng, With Comments and Annotations" (Revised edition)

Why "historical limitations of the peasants"? Thousands and thousands of revolutionary peasants dyed the anti-imperialist, anti-feudal banner of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo red with their own blood. To describe capitulation as "historical limitation of the peasants" is the greatest slander on the working people of our country.

To put history upside down and propagate the idealistic concept of history while studying the history of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo and writing historical plays about it was in the final analysis doing service to Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist political line. Shortly before and after the Lushan Conference in 1959, reactionary historical plays like "Death of Li Hsiu-ch'eng," "Storm Over the Heavenly Capital," and others were produced one after another in support of the frenzied attack by a small handful of class enemies in the Party. Through portrayal of the so-called "internal contradictions" between Hung Hsiu-ch'uan and Li Hsiu-ch'eng, these plays enthusiastically extolled the counter-revolutionary spirit of Li Hsiu-ch'eng's so-called "frank advice to the emperor's displeasure" and his daring to "struggle," and incited all demons and monsters to attack the Party in an effort to subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat. The extolling of renegades to the peasant revolution amounted to creating counter-revolutionary public opinion, with the dirty acts of betrayal of revolution in history, in favor of the effort of the Liu Shao-ch'i renegade clique to restore capitalism and surrender to imperialism, revisionism, and reactionaries.

In 1962, when Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in Anhwei were pushing the assignment of production quotas down to the household level in rural areas and vigorously restoring capitalism, articles appeared in the press that extolled the counter-revolutionary "achievements" of Shih Ta-k'ai in Anhwei, claiming groundlessly that Shih Ta-k'ai's capitulationist and retrogressive measures were "warmly welcomed by the broad masses of the people," and openly saying that "such 'retrogression' was inevitable and necessary, and moreover in conformity with social development."*

Was not this Shih Ta-k'ai the shadow of Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang? "Hearts are linked spiritually." Although they were separated by a whole century, they had the same nature in common and were all renegades to the people's revolution.

Class struggle being an objective law that did not change with man's will, the deceptive propaganda of the historical idealists in obliterating class struggle could not last long. Not long afterward, Shih Ta-k'ai and Li Hsiu-ch'eng who had bared their teeth and waved their talons on the stage of history revealed their true character, and the Liu Shao-ch'i renegade clique, who enjoyed supreme power in real life, also collapsed. These facts themselves are the most eloquent mockery of the historical idealists who deny that there was class struggle within the revolutionary ranks.

*

---

* Wang Hsueh-chuang: "Tentative Thesis on Shih Ta-k'ai's Activities From the Establishment of Heavenly Capital to Eve of Internal Struggle."

"The existence of classes and class struggle is a fact. Some people deny such a fact; they deny the existence of class struggle. That is wrong. The theory that tries to deny the existence of class struggle is a completely mistaken theory." ("The Position of the Chinese Communist Party in the National War")

Historical materialism is a philosophy that deals with class struggle and revolution; while historical idealism is one that obliterates class struggle and opposes revolution. The two are opposed to each other. They were always so in the past and will be so in the future.

In firmly upholding historical materialism, it will be necessary to observe, analyze, and direct everything from the viewpoint of classes and class struggle, otherwise one may slip down the muddy slough of historical idealism. In the past some people in historical and literary and art circles freely put the history of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo upside down and promoted the historical idealism of the bourgeoisie by writing history, writing plays, holding academic meetings, holding exhibitions, collecting folk song and folk lore, and other means. All these must be thoroughly criticized and repudiated.

We must strive hard to study and apply Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical concepts in a living way, grasp firmly the sharp weapon of historical materialism, criticize and repudiate all shapes and forms of the reactionary thought-trend of historical idealism, and carry through to the end the class struggle and struggle between the two lines in real life! (Reprinted from Hsin-hua Jih-pao)

* * *

INDUSTRIAL MANAGEMENT

Be Modest and Prudent and Free from Arrogance and Rashness

by

Hsin Hsi-li (邢希礼)
PLA Support-the-Left Worker Stationed in Chintung Screw Works
of Tientsin Municipality

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao Feb. 16, 1971)

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches, "We should be modest and prudent and free from arrogance and rashness and serve the Chinese people wholeheartedly." Since last year, in line with the leading comrades' directives and in the light of the problems involved in support-the-Left work and my own ideological state, I have studied repeatedly such a great teaching of Chairman Mao. I have combined the study of the teaching "Be modest and prudent and free from arrogance and rashness" with the study of Chairman Mao's philosophical works. After studying philosophy and criticizing bourgeois idealism and metaphysics, I have come to understand that amidst praises one must never cease ideological remolding; before the masses one must never cease learning humbly; in the face of achievements one must keep making revolution ceaselessly. Only in this way can we further strengthen our consciousness in remolding our world outlook and implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Fight "Arrogance" Amidst Praises and Never Cease Remolding of the World Outlook

Under the guidance of Mao Tse-tung's thought and with the support of the Party organization, the leading comrades and the broad masses, I have achieved something in the support-the-Left effort in Chintung Screw Works. In May last year, the Jen-min Jih-pao published an article written by me under the title, "Study Philosophy and Apply Philosophy in the Midst of Support-the-Left Work." At first, I felt that I had actually done little. I was really unworthy of the great honors accorded to me by the Party and the people. But after a period of time, I gradually got used to it and took everything for granted. Then a sudden realization of it made me think hard. I sensed an ideological change that had come over me.

What did such a change show? A look at the essence of the matter through superficial phenomena pointed to an idea of arrogance and self-complacency that had come to the fore. Chairman Mao said, "Many things may become baggage and encumbrances, if we cling to them blindly and uncritically." Arrogance and self-complacency represents a kind of blindness in times of achievements. It negates objective reality, negates the role of the masses and negates the development and transformation of things and represents an idealist and metaphysical approach to problems. To overcome the idea of arrogance and self-complacency and maintain modesty and prudence in our style, we must study assiduously dialectical materialism and historical materialism and eliminate idealism and metaphysics.

Therefore, I studied over and over again Chairman Mao's great teachings, "Be modest and prudent and guard against arrogance and impetuosity" and "one dividing into two." I came to realize the duality of all things. Achievement or no achievement is relative. He who recognizes not only the side of success but also the side involving existing problems is an advocate of dialectical materialism. If one just sees the achievements and not the shortcomings, he will become rigid in his mind and unresponsive to new things and turn from the advanced into the backward.

After I understood such a principle, I went among the masses to make a clean breast of myself and fight self. I exposed my ideological contradictions and sought the masses' criticism and help. Thus, I came to see many problems in a concrete way. I felt that I had still a long way to go in work and in study, that my thinking still lagged behind the developing revolutionary situation. I understood that at no time could one say that he has done a good job of everything. To say so is incompatible with reality and represents a metaphysical viewpoint and actually shows an ignorance of philosophy.

Thereafter, I was determined to study materialist dialectics assiduously and be modest and prudent in an effort to create new achievements. This was the first time I made a relatively serious job of fighting "self-complacency" and chasing away "arrogance."

Later, whenever I heard praises, or whenever the idea of "getting near to perfection" in work entered my mind, I used Chairman Mao's teaching of being "prudent, modest and free from arrogance and rashness" as a weapon to fight vigorously the idea of arrogance and self-complacency at its beginnings. I came to realize that the idea of prudence and modesty was materialist philosophy and a philosophy of progress. We must not only see our own shortcomings but especially cherish great ideals and devote everything to the great objective of realizing communism. The idea of arrogance and self-complacency represents an idealist philosophy and philosophy of retrogression. Those affected by it set great store by their own views and get carried away by joy at the sight of a little success. Confined to the narrow world of individualism, they fail to see their own shortcomings. They have no great ideals. Those proletarian fighters who take the emancipation of the whole mankind and the realization of communism as their great goal would never become arrogant and self-complacent or stand still after scoring a little success. As a result of fighting self and criticizing revisionism, I broadened my horizon. I also became more broad-minded.

The National Day last year left an indelible memory in my mind. As a delegate to the National Day celebrations in Peking entrusted with the great wishes of the leadership and other comrades, I saw the great leader Chairman Mao, and a feeling of unspeakable happiness came over me. An overwhelming sense of gratitude moved me to write down my oath: "I'll follow Chairman Mao closely forever and carry the revolution through to the end unswervingly!

After my return from Peking, I turned over in my mind once and again the problem: How could we follow Chairman Mao closely in carrying through the revolution to the end after all? I further took up Chairman Mao's teaching "Be modest and prudent and free from arrogance and rashness." I recalled the history of the two-line struggle in our Party and my personal

history of development. I deeply felt that modesty or prudence, and arrogance or self-complacency, represented two ways of thinking and two different world outlooks. Involved is a major problem bearing on whether we can implement thoroughly Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. If we stay modest and prudent with an unshaken will we will not waver in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. If we wax arrogant and self-complacent we shall slip into blindness and run counter to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. To maintain forever the style of modesty and prudence is a manifestation of the proletarian Party character, a manifestation of thorough revolution and a manifestation of loyalty to Chairman Mao. Thereafter, I strived toward the aim of standing on the high plane of class struggle, consciously fighting "self-complacency" and chasing away "arrogance" to remold the world outlook and continuously strengthening my consciousness of the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Fight "Arrogance" before the Masses and Never Stop Learning Humbly

In the practice of struggle, I came to realize that adopting a correct or incorrect approach to the masses' praises was an important problem of a correct or incorrect attitude toward the masses. If there is the slightest mistake in putting individuals and the masses in their proper places, the idea of arrogance and self-complacency will naturally crop up. An instance in this regard gave me a profound education.

On one occasion I submitted to the leading comrade a report on the condition of work and study. Asked what my plans were for the future, I replied, "My next program is to give more time to the proper handling of the masses' effort in the study of philosophy." On hearing this, the leading comrade immediately pointed out, "The study-philosophy effort in the works should be given attention but primary attention must be given to one's own study. One should especially learn humbly from the working class and be a primary school pupil of the masses." This touched me to the soul. I pondered over it again and again.

As for the relations between individuals and the masses, why did we consciously or unconsciously put ourselves in an improper place? From Chairman Mao's teachings, I found an answer. Chairman Mao teaches us, "It is the people, and the people alone, who are the motive force in creating the history of the world." "The masses are the real heroes and we ourselves are often childish and ridiculous. Without understanding this, we cannot acquire the most rudimentary knowledge."

I looked back over the past several years in my support-the-Left work. I deeply felt that the masses were the real heroes. However I erred in my support-the-Left work, many workers would voluntarily join me in the living study and application of Chairman Mao's works by way of helping me. After I joined Chintung Screw Works, many workers again and again kept in touch with me. Together we studied the basic causes of the "big difficulties long existing" in this factory. Together we put forward ideas and thought out ways and means. The change brought about in the features of Chintung Screw Works, which had hitherto been marked by long-existing great difficulties, was an achievement scored by the broad masses of workers in the living study and

application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and in following Chairman Mao's great strategic plan closely. Facts made me realize that to depart from the masses would end up in failure in doing everything. This is a historical law. To think that we are wiser than the masses and place ourselves above the masses is a violation of the laws of dialectical materialism and historical materialism and a violation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

After an analysis of things, I heightened my awareness. I came to realize that arrogance and self-complacency was a wrong attitude in treating the masses. I also saw its harmful effects. My consciousness in being a willing little pupil before the masses was strengthened. To attain the aim of being "free from three departures," and to learn humbly from the broad worker masses, I devoted an effort to the following three aspects:

(1) The greater the respect the masses show us the greater the need to learn faithfully and humbly from the masses. Their respect for us must be treated from a dialectical viewpoint. Correct ideas are not inherent in one's mind but come from the masses' revolutionary practice. What little success one achieves in work is a result of learning from the masses and relying upon the masses. Therefore, the more respect the masses have for us the more necessary it is for us to learn from them humbly. If without a correct understanding of this problem we take the masses' respect as "a matter of course" and consider ourselves one cut above others, then we may get divorced from the masses. So, in the course of the three major struggles and everyday life, I am relatively conscious of the need of going among the masses to seek their opinions and engaging them in heart-to-heart talks. This is to help each other ideologically, nip problems in the bud, and be on the alert to prevent the idea of blindness and self-complacency rearing its head.

(2) The more praises the masses have for us the greater the need to see our own shortcomings. What the masses praise us for is what little we have done according to Chairman Mao's teachings. So the masses' praises actually mean a more exacting demand imposed on us. Dialectical materialism holds that the "one dividing into two" principle applies to everything. We have in us the will to act according to Mao Tse-tung's thought, but we do not consciously act according to Chairman Mao's teachings in everything, at all times, and everywhere. This is a shortcoming or an erroneous side in us. Only by continuously exposing our own shortcomings and our erroneous side and promoting the correct side can we more consciously implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Thereafter, every time the leadership had a citation for me I set about looking for my own shortcomings. Every time I heard the praises of the masses, I fought self-interest in the depths of my soul. Every time the situation reached a new stage of development I made a check to see whether I had followed Chairman Mao's great strategic plan closely. I put my own ideological remolding under the supervision of the masses and constantly draw political nourishment from the masses. When the works held a discussion-application meeting on the study of philosophy I exposed my own living ideas in the face of achievements. I combined the practice of fighting self with a criticism of idealism and metaphysics and dragged out the beginnings of "self-complacency" in the depths of my soul, and subjected them to a severe attack and criticism.

(3) The greater the pressure of work and the more limited the time the greater the need to insist on taking part in labor. After my article on my understanding in the study of philosophy was published in the newspaper, I had less time available for work in the factory. This led to a contradiction with my participation in labor. I thought that the more limited the time available the more necessary it was for me to do labor consciously. Such an understanding originated from practice.

With the struggle developing and the masses forging ahead, we can have our political consciousness continuously heightened only through the practice of the three major revolutionary struggles. Otherwise, devoting our time to meetings at upper levels without doing labor and without getting in touch with reality, we shall get divorced from the masses and become arrogant with a void left in our minds. Therefore, no matter what the pressure of my work, I would squeeze out time for labor. Be it half an hour or a short spell before or after a meeting, I myself go to the workshop to work with the workers.

In the course of labor, I acquired the good ideas and the good style of the working class. Some time ago, the workers twice had an important production task entrusted to it. Back from meetings at nights I plunged into the battle. In the midst of labor, I joined everyone in studying "The Foolish Old Man Who Removed the Mountains." In a relatively satisfactory way, we solved the difficulties in production. I further acquired the revolutionary spirit of the working class who were single-mindedly devoted to revolution and afraid of neither hardship nor death. By working side by side with the workers, I felt at heart that I was one of the masses and had nothing special to justify my getting arrogant and self-conceited.

Fight "Arrogance" in Face of Victory and Continue the Revolution Ceaselessly

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, Chintung Screw Works found itself in an ever improving situation. The broad masses of workers universally organized philosophy-study groups and assiduously studied and applied Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking in a creative way. In the factory, the "one-strike and three-opposition" campaign was launched in a relatively satisfactory manner. Production showed one leap after another. Plans were overfulfilled month after month. In the midst of such a situation of triumph, I did not speak out but deep at heart I felt a surge of delight.

In May last year, the broad revolutionary workers of the factory went to inspect those factories in the midst of a big leap in Tientsin. After their return, they compared themselves with the advanced and discovered many shortcomings. This gave me a profound education. I studied Chairman Mao's great teaching, "In class struggle, some classes won and some got wiped out. This is history and the history of several thousands years of civilization. To apply such a viewpoint to the interpretation of history is called historical materialism. To stand on the opposite side of such a viewpoint is historical idealism." I came to realize that the history of development of mankind was one of class struggle. The viewpoint of class struggle represents the basic viewpoint of historical materialism. Every forward step we take is made after a repeated struggle between two classes, two ways of thinking and two lines. The emergence of the beginnings of arrogance and self-complacency

in me, in the final analysis means a weakened concept of class struggle and a low consciousness of class struggle. Touched with a feeling of self-complacency, we would see only victory and not the problems concealed behind victory and only a placid surface and not the rushing currents underneath. We would stop for a breathing spell on the road of continuous revolution.

Meanwhile, I again studied some teachings of Chairman Mao on the history of two-line struggle in the Party. I recalled the history of our Party's revolutionary victory. I came further to realize that filled with a feeling of arrogance and self-complacency one would make a wrong estimate of the situation of class struggle. If such a feeling is applied as a guide to revolution, we would commit the error of opportunism and bring losses to the revolution. In this way, thorough implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line would be out of the question.

In summing up historical experience, Chairman Mao repeatedly taught us, "In history, our Party displayed arrogance on several occasions and suffered on that score... Comrades of the whole Party should take these several bursts of pride and mistakes as a warning." So, to get arrogant and self-complacent is to expose ourselves to a great risk.

After studying Chairman Mao's works, I heightened my awareness. I joined the broad masses of revolutionary workers in vigorously criticizing and repudiating renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of the dying out of the class struggle" and vigorously criticizing the beginnings of arrogance in my mind. I suggested that the revolutionary committee conduct a study or an analysis of the conditions of the factory and mobilize the masses to devote vigorous efforts to the living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking and class struggle in the ideological sphere. Thus the "one-strike and three-opposition" campaign deepened. The revolutionary atmosphere dominated the scene increasingly. A proliferation of good men and good deeds emerged.

Thereafter, I, along with other members of the leading squad of the factory, constantly mobilized the masses to expose contradictions, analyze contradictions and solve contradictions, study and apply Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking, and observe and analyze the new situation of class struggle and new trends in the factory. Every time a new achievement was scored in revolution and production, the revolutionary committee and the worker comrades of the whole factory, while making a universal summing-up of experience, would consciously expose contradictions and look for shortcomings. By applying the "one dividing into two" viewpoint, they saw not only achievements but also existing problems. They saw also the protracted, complicated and tortuous nature of class struggle, and continued the revolution with their sights set on the great communist goal.

In June or July last year, at a time when plans for old products were overfulfilled month after month and an initial outlet was found for new products made on an experimental basis, with things going on relatively smoothly, the whole works launched a vigorous campaign for unearthing contradictions and whipping up enthusiasm. Everyone raised many problems involving the factor of disunity beneath the surface of unity, hackneyed ideas and

lack of a spirit for innovation and creation despite the overfulfillment of monthly production plans, an inadequate effort in mobilizing the masses in the trial manufacture of new products, and so on.

With such problems unearthed, everyone sobered up and clarified their orientation. All of them analyzed contradictions, solved contradictions, vigorously tackled the fundamentals and energetically grasped the ideological revolutionization of people. In the whole factory, there appeared a new thriving scene with big progress made in revolution and production.

After this, I once again studied Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Be modest and prudent and free from arrogance and rashness." I joined my comrades in unearthing existing problems and making an ideological examination. Thus we prevented the birth of arrogance and self-complacency, slackening of effort, and lethargic thinking. In the whole factory, the workers also once again set about unearthing contradictions. They were determined to take victory as a new starting point and forge ahead continuously to make a relatively great contribution to mankind.

In the course of revolutionary practice, I have gradually come to understand that just as the development of human society will never cease so there will never be an end to the struggle of people in knowing the world and remolding the world. Just as class struggle will not cease in the very long historical period of socialist society, so we cannot stop directing vigorous efforts to class struggle. We must forever maintain the style of being modest, prudent and free from arrogance and rashness, firmly uphold dialectical materialism and historical materialism, oppose idealism and metaphysics, and continue to make revolution ceaselessly.

* * *

PEOPLE'S LIBERATION ARMY

Establish in a Big Way the Concept "The Masses Are the Real Heroes"

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao Feb. 20, 1971)

The Mao Tse-tung's thought study class for cadres from the regimental level upward of the East China Sea Fleet of the Navy has recently gone to the Chiangshan Cement Works and Ch'inchien brigade in Chiangshan hsien, Chekiang province, to take the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants as teachers, to humbly learn from the masses, to establish in a big way the concept that the masses are the real heroes, and to better solve the problem of how to correctly handle the masses as well as themselves, so as to raise their consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

By means of inspections, visits, studying and working alongside the workers and peasants and asking them to relate their experience and talk about their understanding, comrades of the study class have deeply realized that all true knowledge is derived from the revolutionary practice of the masses, and that the revolutionary masses armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought are the most knowledgeable and the most intelligent.

The broad masses of workers and peasants of Chiangshan hsien, by studying and applying Chairman Mao's philosophical writings in a living way, have become intelligent and their hearts have grown redder still. The poor and lower-middle peasants of Ch'inchien brigade, with a red heart and a pair of hands, have transformed a yellow sandy ridge into fine farmland of stable yield unaffected by drought and water-logging, and the per mow yield of grain has risen from three hundred and more catties to more than a thousand catties to enable this grain deficient brigade to become a grain surplus brigade.

The broad masses of workers of Chiangshan Cement Works, in accordance with the teaching of Chairman Mao on the transformation of contradictions and man being the decisive factor, have scientifically analyzed contradictions, fully developed subjective initiative, and changed unfavorable conditions into favorable conditions. With the spirit of ants gnawing at a bone, they have successfully trial manufactured a large cogwheel, thereby providing the key equipment for the indigenous production of cement.

The advanced deeds of the people of Chiangshan hsien in the living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking have enabled comrades of the study class to be deeply educated. They studied over and over again Chairman Mao's teaching, "The people, and the people alone, are the motive force in the making of world history," and in association with the history of the struggle between the two lines in our army as well as the history of their own personal growth, they further realized that no line of work, if separated from the masses would ever succeed. The more when work is progressing smoothly and when achievement is in sight, the more it becomes necessary to remain modest and prudent and to attribute the achievement to the wise leadership of Chairman Mao and to the broad revolutionary masses.

In the study class, the deputy divisional commander of a certain unit of the aviation corps and an activist in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in the Navy, who had won repeated battle honors, studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way and analyzed the role of the masses in battle. He said with deep conviction, "Every victory won in the air was all due to the result of the guidance of Mao Tse-tung's thought and the work of collective efforts. The fact that aircraft were able to take off swiftly from the runway was due to the maintenance work of the comrades of the service team of the airfield. The fact that the enemy was discovered in the air in time was due to the fine direction of ground control. The fact that planes responded so sensitively to control was inalienable from the diligent labor of comrades of the ground crew. The fact that a pilot was able in battle to show no fear of sacrifice, to overcome all obstacles and to fight bravely and ferociously for the extermination of the enemy more than ever was due to the power of the great thought of Mao Tse-tung. The credit should go to great leader Chairman Mao and to the broad masses and should not be ascribed to any individual's account. Merit earned in the revolution is not equal to the establishing of the thought of serving public interests wholeheartedly. The more merit is won the more necessary it becomes to use one dividing into two in dealing with oneself, to modestly and prudently learn from the people, to arm the mind with Mao Tse-tung's thought and to constantly remold world outlook, for only by doing so can we continue to earn new merits for the people."

By means of learning from the people of Chiangshan hsien, particularly in learning the willingness of the leading bodies of Ch'inchien brigade and Chiangshan Cement Works to be pupils of the masses and their ideological style of maintaining the mass line, many comrades have deeply realized that, "To be a leadership cadre whether or not one is able to correctly handle the masses depends on the fundamental question of whether or not one is able to implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. In order to gain true leading power, it is necessary to be honestly and respectfully a pupil of the masses, place oneself at all times under the help and supervision of the masses, have faith at all times in the masses, rely on the masses and follow the mass line. One should succeed in making decisions and thinking up means on the foundation of the collective wisdom of the masses, carrying out work well and fulfilling tasks on the foundation of believing in and relying on the masses, improving leadership style and work method on the foundation of humbly listening to and accepting the views of the masses."

In the study class, many leadership comrades have used the concept of historical materialism to arm their minds, their hearts are filled with a strong desire to be pupils of the masses, and they voluntarily go to the cadres and fighters from the basic levels attending the study class with them, to seek the masses for teachers, to open up the doors to their minds, to accept criticism from the masses and assimilate the rich political nourishment from the masses to solve the many long existing big and troublesome problems in their thinking.

One of the comrades had in the past been carrying the baggage of his long record of service, and although he had struggled against himself many

times, he still was unable to solve the problem basically. This time he lighted up his problem to the basic level cadres and fighters, who were taking part in the study and asked them to be his teachers, by humbly accepting their criticism he eventually was able to dig out the root of his problem. He realized that the baggage of record of long service he had been carrying was a metaphysical reflection in his mind. The long period of taking part in the revolution should have provided him more opprtunities of receiving education from the Party, and that was a favorable condition for continuing the revolution. However, if by being complacent with his long service in the revolution, he became inert and ceased to progress, such favorable conditions could become stumbling blocks in his path of advance.

On the other hand, comrades whose time in the revolutionary had been comparatively short, by being diligent in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and serious in remolding world outlook, could make even greater contributions to the revolution. Such comrades as Lei Feng, Wang Chieh, Hu Yeh-t'ao and others had joined the revolution rather late, still, nurtured by the thought of Mao Tse-tung, they rapidly grew up to be great communist fighters, and these are the best examples.

Once understanding was raised, this comrade expressed that he must on the road of continuing the revolution always begin from the point "zero," be a pupil of the masses, seriously remold his world outlook, and follow closely step by step in the footsteps of Chairman Mao in making revolution to the end.

* * *

LOCAL CCP CONGRESS

Third Kwangsi Regional Congress of Chinese Communist Party Held, Third Kwangsi Regional Party Committee Elected

(NCNA-English Nanning, Feb. 20, 1971)

the third kwangsi chuang autonomous regional congress of the communist party of china was held in nanning from february 9 to 16 with the loving attention of the great leader chairman mao and the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader.

holding high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought, the congress conscientiously summed up kwangsi's experience in the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution, discussed and decided on the fighting tasks in the future and elected the third kwangsi chuang autonomous regional committee of the communist party of china. under the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, the congress proceeded in a vigorous atmosphere and was one of unity and victory.

attending the congress were 853 delegates representing the party members among the workers, peasants and soldiers, revolutionary cadres, revolutionary intellectuals and red guards of chuang, han, yao, miao, tung and six other nationalities. acting in accordance with chairman mao's great teaching on carrying out education in ideology and political line throughout the party, the delegates conscientiously studied chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, his brilliant thinking on party building, his important speeches at the ninth national party congress and vice-chairman lin's political report, the party constitution and the communique of the second plenary session of the ninth party central committee. cherishing profound proletarian feelings, the delegates visited the site of the 1958 "nanning meeting" which was presided over by chairman mao. they again studied chairman mao's many important instructions made during the socialist revolution, recalled the history of the struggle between the two lines in the party, and relentlessly criticized the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. all this was profound education in line and in dialectical materialism and historical materialism. the delegates said with deep feelings: chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line is the life-blood of our party. thanks to chairman mao and his revolutionary line, our party, our country, our army and our people of all nationalities have become what they are today. time and again they cheered: "long live our great leader chairman mao exclamation a long, long life to chairman mao exclamation"

on behalf of the party nucleus group of the revolutionary committee of the kwangsi chuang autonomous region, comrade wei kuo-ching, leader of the group, made a work report to the congress entitled "hold still higher the great red banner of mao tsetung thought and advance from victory to victory along chairman mao's revolutionary line". he recalled the great victories won in kwangsi by persisting in the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution.

he said: kwangsi was once the old den of the kwangsi warlords and a hiding place of a number of renegades, special agents and remnants of the kuomintang reactionaries. after liberation liu shao-chi and his local agents did their utmost to push the counter-revolutionary revisionist line. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, they worked in collusion to frantically sabotage the cultural revolution, in a bid to subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism. guided by chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and with the energetic support of the people's liberation army, the revolutionary people throughout the region carried out a sharp struggle against the handful of class enemies. our great leader chairman mao and the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader have paid close attention to the great proletarian cultural revolution in kwangsi. they gave brilliant instructions at every crucial moment of the struggle to guide the people of various nationalities in the region to win one victory after another in the struggle to smash the attempts by the handful of class enemies to restore capitalism. since the establishment of the autonomous regional revolutionary committee, the armymen and civilians, closely following chairman mao's great strategic plan and holding high the banner of unity for victory of the ninth party congress, have firmly grasped class struggle, overcome interference from the "left" and right, and achieved unity against the enemy, thus bringing about a still better situation. invincible mao tsetung thought has now been disseminated on an unprecedented scale and chairman mao's revolutionary line has taken deep root in the hearts of the people. the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation is developing in a deep-going way. great successes have been scored in purifying the class ranks and in the movement to strike at the counter-revolutionaries and to oppose corruption and theft, oppose speculation and oppose extravagance and waste. through party consolidation and party building, the party organizations at all levels in the region have become purer, stronger and more militant.

comrade wei kuo-ching continued: during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the revolutionary people throughout the region have hit hard at the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by liu shao-chi and his agents in kwangsi, settled accounts with them for their crimes in sabotaging industry and agriculture in the frontier and minority areas, and eliminated the remaining pernicious influence of their fallacies "the mountainous areas are backward" and "the national minorities are backward". the revolutionary people have firmly implemented chairman mao's general and specific policies on building socialism, and brought about a new high tide in "grasping revolution, promoting production and other work and preparedness against war". in agriculture, the poor and lower-middle peasants have built water conservancy projects and improved farmland in a big way through self-reliance and hard work. since 1968 they have extended the acreage of farms ensured with stable, high yields despite drought and waterlogging by 360,000 hectares and created 166,000 hectares of farmland. following on seven straight years of good harvests, grain output in 1970 marked a 14 per cent increase, the highest in local history. total industrial output value last year was 85 per cent more than that of 1965. big advances have been made in the steel, iron, coal, power, mining and other basic industries.

referring to the future tasks, comrade wei kuo-ching said: it is necessary to continue to deepen the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and, in close relation with the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles, carry out education in ideology and political line. leading cadres at all levels must conscientiously study marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and chairman mao's philosophic works, use dialectical materialism and historical materialism to criticize idealism and metaphysics, thoroughly remould their world outlook, raise their ability to distinguish between genuine and sham marxism, and make themselves even more conscious in carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line. a movement of self-education should be launched to oppose arrogance and complacency and promote modesty and prudence, so as to carry forward our party's marxist-leninist style of work fostered by chairman mao. continuous efforts should be made to take firm hold of the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines, carry on revolutionary mass criticism in a deep-going way, conscientiously do a good job of struggle-criticism-transformation, strengthen the party's ideological and organizational building and further consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

comrade wei kuo-ching said: earnest efforts should be made to strengthen the party's over-all planning and unified leadership over economic work, ensure the all-round implementation of chairman mao's general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism", and build up the region's socialist economy at high speed during the period of the fourth five-year plan for the development of the national economy. it is necessary to carry forward the mass movement of "in agriculture, learn from tachai" and strive to surpass, in a shorter period of time, the target set in the national programme for agricultural development in the region's average per-hectare grain yield. the industrial front should hold high the glorious banner of the "constitution of the anshan iron and steel company" and bring about a new high tide of "in industry, learn from taching". we must work in the revolutionary spirit of "seize the day, seize the hour", fully mobilize the initiative and creativeness of the people of various nationalities, ensure the soonest transformation of kwangsi into an advanced region in socialist construction, and build the region into an iron bastion on the southern frontier of our great socialist motherland.

comrade wei kuo-ching said: following chairman mao's great teaching "heighten our vigilance, defend the motherland", we should make ourselves fully prepared against any war of aggression. kwangsi is an autonomous region of china bordering on the democratic republic of viet nam; it is linked to the democratic republic of viet nam by mountains and rivers and is as closely related to it as the lips to the teeth. it is an outpost in supporting the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. we strongly condemn u.s. imperialism for its new crimes in expanding its war of aggression in indochina and we are closely watching the development of the situation. adhering to our great leader chairman mao's consistent teachings, we will uphold proletarian internationalism and, like the rest of the chinese people, unite, fight and win victories together with the fraternal people of viet nam, cambodia and laos in the struggle against the common enemy, u.s. imperialism.

delegates from the party membership among workers, poor and lower-middle peasants, people's liberation army men, revolutionary cadres, revolutionary intellectuals, people

of minority nationalities and women spoke at the congress. after conscientious discussions, the delegates unanimously endorsed comrade wei kuo-ching's work report.

in accordance with the provisions of the party constitution, the congress, giving full scope to democracy and through repeated discussions and consultations, elected 78 members and 16 alternate members to form the third kwangsi chuang autonomous regional committee of the communist party of china. the new regional party committee is a three-in-one combination of old, middle-aged and young people. the first plenary session of the regional party committee elected 13 standing committee members; it elected comrade wei kuo-ching first secretary, comrade wei tsu-chen secretary, and comrades liu chung-kuei and an ping-sheng deputy secretaries. this has been approved by the central committee of the communist party of china.

the new regional party committee discussed the future tasks in the region and adopted a resolution on "going deep into realities to make investigation and study and improving the style of leadership". all the delegates to the congress and the members of the new regional party committee pledged to hold still higher the great red banner of mao tsetung-thought, rally even more closely round the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader, and firmly carry out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, so as to win still greater victories.

VETERAN COMMUNISTS

Northwest China Veteran Communists Active in Industry

(NCNA-English Sian, Feb. 20, 1971)

many veteran communist party members are active in industry and communications in the city of sian in shensi province, northwest china. they are continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. they have the revolutionary yenan spirit, unite the masses and strive to make new contributions to the revolution.

they carry on the revolutionary spirit that chairman mao fostered in yenan, once heartland of china's revolution. during the revolutionary war years, they set up factories with their own hands, reclaimed wasteland in the mountains and defended the shensi-kansu-ningsia border region. they did their share for the liberation of the chinese people.

have faith in masses and rely on them

li chung-fu is a veteran worker from the anti-japanese war years in yenan. he was transfered to a spare parts plant in sian last spring and elected head of its leading group. he has firm faith in the masses and relies on them. he has the revolutionary spirit of the great yenan production campaigns and works hard to make new contributions to the revolution in the plant.

the plant was new and had neither complicated equipment nor skilled workers and technicians. some people wanted the government to send machines and technicians.

should they wait for state support or rely on themselves and work hard? li chung-fu studied chairman mao's teachings and recalled how he was one of a dozen comrades who dug out caves and made equipment to set up a plant in yenan during the war against japanese aggression. when the kuomintang reactionaries attacked the revolutionary base area, chairman mao remained in northern shensi directing the revolutionary war. the plant followed chairman mao from place to place and never stopped production. it did its part in supporting the war effort. conditions in the new plant were now far better, so he was determined to rely on the masses to build up the plant and fulfil the production tasks through self-reliance.

the leading members of the plant joined the workers in putting up factory buildings and furnaces. they told the workers about the yenan workers who set up factories through their own efforts and encouraged this generation to carry forward the yenan spirit and implement chairman mao's revolutionary line consciously.

li chung-fu led the workers in making lathes, electric furnaces and other equipment. they overcame one difficulty after another and started production while building the plant. they fulfilled the 1970 production plan two months ahead of time and provided the state with many quality internal combustion engine pistons.

cadre is ordinary labourer

yang ming-hua is a veteran of the red army which he joined in 1936. he was wounded in battle and later lost all his toes. after being demobilized, he went to work in a yenan factory.

he is now a leading member of the sian agricultural machinery plant. although he is over sixty and has difficulty in walking, he joins the workers in work to enlarge the plant. he does political and ideological work among them and consults them on how to build up the plant. he is a leading cadre and at the same time an ordinary veteran worker. he can often be seen salvaging material from the scrap heap to save money for the state. he often braves wind and rain and cycles round to various departments to talk over the supply of building materials. he strives to find ways to save material and money so that the plant is built with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

yang ming-hua was a leading cadre in this plant before the great proletarian cultural revolution. he was influenced for a time by liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. since he had been a worker, he thought, it would not matter if he did not take part in productive labour. as a result, he became divorced from the masses. this taught him a big lesson.

during the cultural revolution, he studied chairman mao's teaching "by taking part in collective productive labour, the cadres maintain extensive, constant and close ties with the working people. this is a major measure of fundamental importance for a socialist system". that made him recall how he had followed chairman mao in making revolution and how the cadres in yenan had taken part in productive labour. he realized that such cadre participation was a revolutionary tradition fostered by chairman mao and a basic measure in revolutionization. divorced from productive labour, a person becomes estranged from the masses and fails to follow chairman mao's revolutionary line.

he became full of revolutionary vigour and again adhered to the revolutionary yenan tradition and united his comrades in advancing along the road of revolutionization.

go to reality and live among masses

on the cold morning of this new year's day, a cadre over fifty got on a trolley bus to serve the passengers. he is the head of the revolutionary leading group of the communication bureau of sian who had been transfered to the bureau from another department. this was his first day, when he visited six ticket selling centres and the trolley bus company and the bus company.

his name is chang chan-chou. he pays great attention to the revolutionary tradition of linking theory with practice and making investigations and study. while working on the bus, he talks with the worker passengers and listens to their opinions. he reports to the departments concerned to solve the problems raised. he often says: "if you want to go swimming, you must first find out how deep the water is." he goes to the basic units of the bureau to discuss work with their leading members and study chairman mao's teachings with them. he often talks with them till late at night. he is leading the cadres and workers in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought so that they conscientiously sum up experience and constantly improve their work.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

New Chinese Ambassador to Albania Presents Credentials

(NCNA-English Tirana, Feb. 20, 1971)

comrade liu chen-hua, newly appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the people's republic of albania, presented his credentials to comrade haxhi lleshi, president of the presidium of the people's assembly of the people's republic of albania, at the tirana palace of brigades yesterday morning.

present on the occasion were: nesti nase, minister of foreign affairs of albania; bilbil klosi, secretary of the presidium of the people's assembly; kahreman ylli, member of the presidium of the people's assembly; siri carcani, head of the first department of the ministry of foreign affairs; and koco prifti, head of the protocol department of the ministry of foreign affairs.

all diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy were present on the occasion.

when presenting the credentials, ambassador liu chen-hua made a speech. president haxhi lleshi made a reply. then president haxhi lleshi and ambassador liu chen-hua had an extremely cordial and friendly talk.

on february 18, comrade liu chen-hua called on albania's minister of foreign affairs nesti nase and consulted with him about the presentation of the credentials.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Visit Hsinan River Hydro-Electric Power Station

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Feb. 19, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk today visited the hydro-electric power station on the hsinan river.

they were accompanied on the trip by yen chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china; and hsiung ying-tang, lai ko-ko, wang tzu-ta and other leading members of the chekiang provincial and hangchow municipal revolutionary committees.

when samdech and madame sihanouk arrived at the hydro-electric power station they were warmly welcomed by the crowds. a leading member of the station revolutionary committee told the distinguished guests how the workers and cadres had followed chairman mao's teachings and displayed the

spirit of self-reliance in building the station. samdech sihanouk spoke highly of this achievement scored by the chinese workers under the leadership of chairman mao. he wished the chinese people greater victories in socialist construction. samdech and madame sihanouk also visited the nsinan river reservoir and watched fishing.

on their way to and back from the station, samdech and madame sihanouk were given a warm welcome by workers, people's commune members, cadres and students lining the streets of the three county seats of fuyang, tunglu and chienteh. the welcoming crowds waved chinese and cambodian national flags and bouquets and warmly shouted: "we warmly welcome samdech sihanouk exclamation" "salute to the militant cambodian people exclamation" and "we firmly support the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation"

accompanying samdech and madame sihanouk on their visit were: princess norodom keth kanya, aunt of samdech norodom sihanouk; general duong sam ol, minister of military equipment and armament of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame duong sam ol; prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state; ker meas, cambodian ambassador to china, and others.

chinese ambassador to cambodia kang mao-chao and comrade yang ling were also in their company.

Chekiang Provincial Revolutionary Committee Chairman Calls on Samdech and Madame Sihanouk at Guest House

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Feb. 20, 1971)

nan ping, chairman of the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee and political commissar of the chekiang provincial command of the chinese people's liberation army, who has just returned to hangchow, went to the guest house this evening to pay cordial regards to samdech norodmm sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk, and expressed warm welcome to them for coming to visit chekiang province.

prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state, was present on the occasion.

also present were chinese ambassador to cambodia kang mao-chao and comrade yang ling.

nan ping gave a dinner this evening in honour of samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests. the guests and hosts had a cordial and friendly conversation at the dinner.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Friends from Japanese Trade Circles Yoshimi Furui, Seiichi Kataoka Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 19, 1971)

yoshimi furui and seiichi kataoka, memoers of the japanese delegation for talks on the japan-china memorandum trade, arrived here by air today.

among those greeting them at the airport were members of the chinese delegation for talks on the china-japan memorandum trade liu hsi-wen, hsu ming, wu shu-tung, lin po and ting min; and leading members of the chinese organizations concerned wu hsiao-ta, wang hsiao-yi, wang hsiao-yun, wang wen-lin, chang kuang-tou and li ke-fu.

present on the occasion were memoers of the japanese delegation for talks on the japan-china memorandum trade headed by kaneita okazaki; and ichizo kimura, shujiro tanaka and other friends from japanese trade circles now in peking.

Japan-China Friendship Agricultural Exchange Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 19, 1971)

a four-member japan-china friendship agricultural exchange delegation arrived in peking by air today for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the china-japan friendship association. the four japanese friends are: tadashi yaoita, leader, kaku ashika and goro takeuchi, members, and shinichiro horie, secretary, of the delegation.

present at the airport to welcome the japanese friends were leading members of the china-japan friendship association and other organizations ting hsi-lin, wu hsiao-ta, hsu ming, wang hsiao-yi and wang hsiao-yun.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

DRVN Government Economic Delegation Led by Vice Premier Le Thanh Nghi Leaves Kwangchow for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Feb. 20, 1971)

le thanh nghi, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, and the d.r.v.n. government economic delegation he is leading left here for home by special plane this morning, bringing with them the chinese people's militant friendship for the vietnamese people.

present at the airport were:

kung shih-chuan, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and first vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee; chen yu, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee; and leading members of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee, the kwangtung provincial command of the chinese people's liberation army and the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee including su ke-chih and chiao lin-yi;

and li chiang, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-minister of foreign trade, who accompanied the delegation on its visit to kwangchow.

tran van thong, consul of the d.r.v.n. consulate-general, and vietnamese comrades in kwangchow were also present.

more than 1,000 kwangchow workers, militiamen and students, who came to see the vietnamese comrades-in-arms off, waved the national flags of china and viet nam and bouquets, beat drums and gongs and shouted: "we firmly support the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "we firmly support the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "the vietnamese people are sure to win exclamation the three peoples of indochina are sure to win exclamation u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation"

the delegation arrived in kwangchow for a visit on the 16th. in the company of chen yu, chiao lin-yi and others, the vietnamese comrades-in-arms visited the province's mapa metallurgical plant, and a people's commune, a coal pit, a hydro-electric power station and a farm machinery plant in huansien and tsunghua counties, and kwangchow's chuchiang paper mill, artificial fibre plant and linen mill. they were given a warm welcome wherever they went.

the delegation laid wreaths at the memorial centre for the martyrs of kwangchow uprising and at the tomb of martyr pham hong thai, a vietnamese patriot.

on the evening of 19th, the vietnamese comrades-in-arms attended an evening party given in their honour by the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Rawalpindi for Home

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Feb. 19, 1971)

the chinese government delegation led by yang chien, minister of communications, left here for home today after attending the handing-over ceremony of the highway linking khunjerab with hatteh-gush and paying a friendly visit to pakistan.

among those present at the airport to see the delegation off were: general abdul hamid khan, chief of staff of the pakistan army; g.w. choudhury, minister for communications; ghias uddin ahmed, secretary of the defence ministry; major general gul hasan khan, chief of the general staff of the general headquarters of the pakistan army; major general i.a. kingravi, engineer in chief of the general headquarters of the pakistan army; brigadier fazli raziq, director general of frontier works organization and other high-ranking officers.

major general mohammad jamal khan, mir of hunza also saw the delegation off at the airport.

leading members for the construction of the highway on the chinese side were also present.

ambassador chang tung, counsellor chao cheng-yi, military attache sun pi-jung and other officials of the chinese embassy in pakistan also went to the airport to see the delegation off.

this morning, yang chien called on ghias uddin ahmed.

g.w. choudhury gave a luncheon yesterday in honour of the visiting chinese government delegation. speaking at the luncheon choudhury and yang chien warmly praised the daily developing friendship between the two countries and the peoples of china and pakistan.

ambassador chang tung gave a banquet yesterday evening in honour of the chinese government delegation's visit to pakistan.

general abdul hamid khan, g.w. choudhury, m.m. ahmed, economic adviser to the president, and other high-ranking pakistan military officers and government officials attended the banquet.

speaking at the banquet, both delegation leader yang chieh and general hamid khan expressed the conviction that the friendship between china and pakistan will be further strengthened and developed.

China-Romania Trade, Payments Agreement, Long-Term Trade Agreement on Exchange of Main Goods Signed in Bucharest

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Feb. 19, 1971)

the trade and payments agreement for 1971 between the people's republic of china and the romanian socialist republic and the long-term trade agreement on the exchange of main goods for 1972-1975 between the governments of the people's republic of china and the romanian socialist repuolic were signed in the hall of the romanian council of ministers yesterday.

pai hsiang-kuo, head of the chinese government trade delegation and minister of foreign trade, signed the agreements on benalf of the chinese side. cornel burtica, minister of foreign trade of romania, signed the agreements on behalf of the romanian side.

present at the signing ceremony were: g. radulescu, vice-chairman of the council of ministers of romania; i. avram, minister of machine-building industry; n. agacni, minister of metallurgical industry; m. marin, vice-minister of foreign affairs; and otner responsible members concerned.

also present at the ceremony were: chang hai-feng, chinese ambassador to romania, and all members of the chinese government trade delegation.

after the signature, pai hsiang-kuo and cornel burtica congratulated each otner on and expressed profound satisfaction over the successes gained through the joint efforts of both sides. both of them wished further development of the friendship and cooperation and of the economic and trade relations between the two countries.

Vice Chairman of Romanian Council of Ministers Gives Banquet in Honor of Chinese Government Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Feb. 19, 1971)

gheorghe radulescu, vice-chairman of the council of ministers of the romanian socialist repuolic, gave a banquet yesterday in nonour of the chinese government trade delegation led by pai hsiang-kuo, minister of foreign trade.

the banquet was attended by cornel burtica, romanian minister of foreign trade; ion avram, minister of machine-building industry; nicolae agacni, minister of metallurgical industry; minai marin, vice-minister of foreign affairs; as well as responsible members of otner departments concerned.

chang hai-feng, chinese ambassador to romania, was also present.

in proposing a toast, vice-chairman radulescu said that the visit to romania by the chinese government trade delegation led by minister of foreign trade pai hsiang-kuo has promoted the friendship between the romanian and chinese people. referring to his visit to china last year, vice-chairman

radulescu said that he was very glad to see by himself the great achievements scored by the chinese people under the leadership of chairman mao tsetung.

in proposing a toast, minister pai hsiang-kuo expressed thanks for the cordial and friendly reception accorded to the chinese government trade delegation by the romanian party and government leaders and the romanian people during its stay in romania. he expressed admiration for the important successes made by the romanian people in defence of the fatherland and in economic construction under the leadership of the romanian communist party headed by comrade nicolae ceausescu. he wished them greater successes in fulfilling the new five-year plan.

at the banquet both hosts and guests drank toasts to the good health of chairman mao tsetung and of president nicolae ceausescu and to the constant development of chinese-romanian friendship.

the banquet proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

during his stay in romania, minister pai hsiang-kuo had a meeting with minister cornel burtica. the chinese delegation visited bucharest, ploiesti, brasov, pitesti, slatina and craiova. everywhere it went, the delegation was accorded a warm and friendly reception by the local party and government leaders and the worker masses.

Chinese Ambassador to Romania Gives Banquet in Honor of Chinese Government Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Feb. 20, 1971)

chang hai-feng, chinese ambassador to romania, gave a banquet at the chinese embassy yesterday evening in honour of the visiting chinese government trade delegation headed by minister of foreign trade pai hsiang-kuo.

present at the banquet were: g. radulescu, vice-chairman of the council of ministers of romania; cornel burtica, minister of foreign trade; i. avram, minister of machine-building industry; n. agachi, minister of metallurgical industry; r. constantinescu, vice-chairman of the commission for economic and technical collaboration and cooperation; m. marin, vice-minister of foreign affairs; and other responsible members concerned.

pai hsiang-kuo, head of the chinese government trade delegation, and all members of the delegation were present on the occasion.

during the banquet, both guests and hosts chatted enthusiastically about the successful development in recent years of the friendship and cooperation and of the economic and trade relations between china and romania and expressed their wishes for a further development of these relations.

the banquet proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian Ambassador Gives Cocktail Party in Peking Celebrating Sino-Tanzanian Friendship Treaty Anniversary

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 20, 1971)

r.s. wambura, tanzanian ambassador to china, gave a cocktail party here today in celebration of the 6th anniversary of the signing of the treaty of friendship between china and tanzania.

attending the party were li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and leading members of the departments concerned wang hsin-ting, fang yi, chi peng-fei, chou hua-min, kuo lu and wang kuo-chuan.

ambassador wambura and chinese vice-foreign minister chi peng-fei spoke at the cocktail party which was permeated with an atmosphere of unity and friendship between the people of china and tanzania.

ambassador wambura warmly praised the cherishing friendship between the people of china and tanzania. he said that the friendly relations between tanzania and china were founded on the basis of common historical experiences. he said: it is only natural that china and tanzania having emerged from the yoke of colonialism and imperialism should co-operate closely in sharing experiences and helping each other in the best way possible.

ambassador wambura said: the political situation in the world is at the moment not pleasant. this is because the so-called great powers will not let the small countries alone. in africa colonialism and imperialism is coming back in so many forms. the recent events in the republic of guinea speak for themselves.

ambassador wambura venemently condemned u.s. imperialism for its crimes of aggression in indochina. he said that the ruthless bombing of the peace-loving people of laos "has been condemned by all progressive forces the world over and there is no doubt that the laotian people will rise against this atrocity."

in his speech, vice-minister chi peng-fei warmly praised the tanzanian people for their victories achieved under the leadership of president nyerere in safeguarding their national independence and state sovereignty, opposing imperialist power politics and actively supporting the national liberation movement in asia and africa, and in national construction by self-reliance.

he pointed out that imperialism, not reconciled to its defeat in africa, was putting up a desperate struggle. but the torrent of the african people's anti-imperialist struggle was irresistible. the day would eventually come when the imperialist forces of aggression would be driven out of the african continent completely and thoroughly.

vice-minister chi peng-fei venemently condemned u.s. imperialism for its towering crimes in expanding the war of aggression in indochina. he pointed out: this new military adventure launched by u.s. imperialism can only hasten its thorough defeat. the chinese government and people give all-out support and assistance to the laotian, vietnamese

and khmer peoples in their just struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

he said that the chinese and tanzanian people have always supported and encouraged each other in the long struggle against imperialism and colonialism and for national independence.

he expressed the conviction that the friendship between the people of the two countries would be further consolidated and developed with the joint efforts of the two governments and people.

CHINA AND US

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator's Article: Nixon, Don't Lose Your Head

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 20, 1971)

the "people's daily" carries a commentator's article today entitled "nixon, don't lose your head". the full text of the article reads:

at the press conference held on february 17, u.s. imperialist chieftain richard nixon made a speech reeking with gunpowder. after the massive invasion of laos by u.s. imperialism, nixon kept silent for about ten days. now he has finally stepped forward to make frenzied war-cries, revealing his ugly warmonger's features in broad daylight.

nixon undisguisedly made clear several points:

1) in order to achieve their goal of aggression, the u.s.-puppet troops invading laos on a massive scale "will stay" there "if it takes a longer time".

2) the saigon puppets themselves can "make decisions" on the invasion of north viet nam.

3) as long as he regards the u.s. forces in south viet nam as being "threatened?, he will "take actions" and is not going to "place any limitation upon the use of air power" of the united states.

4) "there will be americans in south viet nam and enough americans", as long as the so-called u.s. prisoner-of-war issue is not settled.

in this way, nixon in fact declared to the whole world that he is wilfully continuing to carry out the criminal plan of persisting in and expanding the war of aggression in indochina. he is not only prepared to continue to act outrageously in laos, but also thinking of further stepping up the bombing raids on north viet nam, and even unleashing saigon puppet troops to mount, with the coordination of the u.s. aggressor troops, surprise attacks on the democratic republic of viet nam, thus expanding to a larger scale the war of aggression in viet nam and the rest of indochina. nixon has indeed fully laid bare his ferocious features and reached the zenith in arrogance.

nixon's ravings have once again proved to the world that u.s. imperialism wants to hang on in south viet nam, and the

so-called "troop withdrawal from viet nam" is only a ruse to deceive others. resorting to this ruse, u.s. imperialism expanded the war of aggression to cambodia yesterday; and resorting to the same ruse again, it expanded the war of aggression to laos today. nixon even brazenly announced that this scoundrel measure is the set policy of his government and declared that he will continue to pursue this policy. this can only show that the nixon administration is bent on sliding down the road of expanding its war of aggression in indochina.

it is highly dangerous for the nixon administration to "escalate" unbridledly the war in indochina in a big way. the u.s. bourgeois press has pointed out that it is following the beaten track of the truman administration in korea many years ago. nixon even said that the actions of enlarging the aggression by u.s. imperialism "present no threat" to china and brayed out: "i do not believe" that china has "any reason ... to react to it". nixon's attempt to tie the hands of the chinese people in giving support to the laotian people and the other peoples in indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation can never succeed.

laos lies not in northwest europe or south america, but in north indochina. she and china are linked by the same mountains and rivers and have a common boundary of several hundred kilometres. nixon should not lose his head and forget such a common knowledge in geography. by spreading the flames of war to the door of china, u.s. imperialism is of course posing a grave menace to china. the chinese people cannot be indifferent to such rabid acts of aggression of u.s. imperialism.

the chinese people have rich experience in waging struggle against u.s. imperialism and we know very well how to deal with the u.s. aggressors. we must warn nixon once again that the 700 million chinese people will never allow you to run amuck in indochina.

u.s. imperialism, baring its fangs, showing its claws and putting on an insolent air, is in essence a paper tiger now in the throes of its death-bed struggle. the nixon government's reactionary policy of persisting in expanding the war in indochina, as the law of development of all reactionary policies shows, started with the aim of injuring others only to end up by ruining itself. by frantically engaging in war ventures, u.s. imperialism will certainly reap the bitter fruit of what it has sown.

US AND INDOCHINA

Lies of Nixon Administration Cannot Cover Up Crimes of War

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 20, 1971)

the nixon administration has tried in every way to justify and cover up its barbarous aggression on laos so as to deceive the people at home and abroad. however, facts divulged by u.s. bourgeois newspapers have given the lie to the nixon government.

the nixon government which has stretched its tentacles of aggression into laos described the aggression as one carried out by its south vietnamese puppets, alleging that the united states only furnished "air and artillery support" and that "no american ground combat forces or advisers will cross into laos". obviously, this "air and artillery support" in itself is an out-and-out act of aggression. but to the big war criminal nixon, the use of air force and artillery to attack another country does not constitute an act of aggressive war. such an argument is entirely preposterous. as to whether american "ground combat forces" and "advisers" have invaded in laos, u.s. newspapers provided the answer. an article published in the u.s. weekly "time" on february 15 revealed that u.s. imperialism worked out as early as in 1965 "contingency plans" for the invasion of laos, but it dared not run the risk to carry it out. last november, nixon again "ordered a study" of the invasion plan, and "shortly after the turn of the year, nixon decided to take action. just before defense secretary melvin laird left on his three-day trip to saigon in early january, nixon laid down his general objectives." from this one can see clearly that nixon is the chief culprit of the invasion of laos and the expansion of the aggression in indochina.

"washington post" said on february 14 that "for months, the (nixon) administration played semantic gamesmanship over 'air interdiction' vs. 'close air combat support', and 'airborne coordinators' vs. 'ground-air coordinators'". but nixon and his like have played semantic games rather clumsily. one may ask the nixon administration: where did you drop your "airborne" troops? in the sky or to the earth? if it was to the earth as "coordinators", then is this not your own confession of the invasion of laos by american "ground forces"? a scoundrel is stark revealed after the exposure of his trick. that's why nixon clamoured for "unlimited use of air power anywhere in indochina". the paper noted bluntly that "the denial that american 'advisers' are present in laos is simply untrue", but "there are also other u.s. personnel in the laos bordercrossing zone". nixon's trick can deceive nobody.

the nixon administration repeated over and over again that "the operation (the invasion of laos) will be a limited one both as to time and area" and "not an enlargement of the war". but "newsweek" in an article on february 15 pointed out that cambodia "was invaded" by the nixon administration last year "to shore up south vietnam". with "the worsening situation in cambodia" this year, the nixon administration again invaded laos. "it widened america's commitments (aggression). "time" pointed out that "the war has

stopped over into previously neutral areas". "the new york times" further noted that the (nixon) administration has not set strict limits" as to the time and space of the invasion. even the u.s. bourgeois press discerned clearly that nixon's "limited" virtually means "unlimited" and his "not being an enlargement of the war" actually means enlargement.

in order to deceive the american people, the nixon government invented a very absurd theory saying that the invasion of laos this time would aid in "the withdrawal of american forces from vietnam" and "shorten, rather than widen, the indochina war". such are shop-worn tunes nixon repeated each time when he expanded the war of aggression in indochina. "time" admitted that americans "are unsettled ...especially by the vaguely orwellian-sounding argument". "newsweek" further pointed out that many americans feel that "nixon does not really mean to end america's participation in the fighting, but only to change the way in which the u.s. is going about it", and that nixon wants to see the u.s. "slipping into a wide-ranging air war that could last almost indefinitely, adding steadily to the billions of dollars that have already trickled away". the "new york times" in an editorial on february 13 said outspokenly that "nixon is moving along the path followed by general macarthur in korea", and that "extrication from the vietnam quagmire becomes more remote with each thrust down that road". the lies of nixon have so far been completely exposed. nixon must stop telling lies intended to deceive himself and others exclamation

Nixon Tries to Create Counter-Revolutionary Public Opinion for War Expansion in Indochina

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 19, 1971)

the u.s. imperialist chieftain richard nixon, who is losing his shirt in the war of aggression in indochina, made a bare-faced war outcry at the press conference on february 17 with a view to creating counter-revolutionary public opinion for the further expansion of the u.s. aggression.

nixon openly admitted that the military venture of massive invasion in laos had the american participation and "was approved in washington". he threatened that he "would take strong action" so long as the u.s. aggressor troops were "threatened". he raved that "i would use the power of the united states, and particularly its power in the air, to the extent that i consider it necessary to protect our remaining forces in south vietnam." he declared, grinding his teeth, "i am not going to place any limitation upon the use of air power."

answering the question whether the invasion of laos by u.s. imperialism and its south vietnamese puppets would lead to an invasion of the democratic republic of viet nam, nixon threatened that the saigon puppets "will have to make decisions." he pretentiously said that he would not "speculate on what south viet nam may decide to do with regard to a possible incursion into north vietnam in order to defend their national security."

he also said that he had "restated it at least nine different times publicly" that if he "finds that the north vietnamese are undertaking actions" which threaten the u.s. aggressor troops in south viet nam, he "would take strong action to deal with the new situation". he declared that "there will be americans in south vietnam and enough americans", as long as the prisoner-of-war issue is not settled. "that is our policy," he added.

here one can see that the u.s. policy as declared by nixon is that the u.s. troops must be allowed to go to indochina from across the vast pacific to commit aggression and slaughter, while the indochinese people are not allowed to put up resistance in their own countries against the u.s. aggressor troops. if they should rise in resistance, the u.s. aggressor troops would "be threatened", and nixon would be in a position to take action to expand his aggression. this gangster logic of nixon's has thrown into the shade hitler's fascist theory justifying nazi aggression during the second world war.

nixon's statement at his press conference indicated that the invasion of laos by the united states and its puppets was a continuation of the u.s. imperialist invasion of cambodia in 1970, an inevitable outgrowth of the u.s. imperialist policy of aggression in the whole of indochina. he said the decision "to do it (meaning to invade laos) now was ... based on the fact" that the south vietnamese puppet troops, who had undergone "training" by following on the heels of u.s. imperialism in invading cambodia last year, "were able to undertake it. our commanders agreed and, therefore, it was undertaken." look, this was the "nixon doctrine" in action. no matter how hard nixon tries to cover up the truth and no matter how many different cloaks he may change into, the essence of the "nixon doctrine" remains the same: persistence in and expansion of the u.s. aggression, the only difference being that sometimes ground forces are used, at other times the air force is used, and at still other times the army, the navy and the air force are used altogether, or that sometimes the united states itself takes the field, at other times the puppet troops stand in the van, and at still other times the united states and its puppets take joint actions.

having flagrantly extended the flames of aggression to the whole of indochina, nixon brazenly declared that the actions in southern laos "present no threat? to china and brayed out that "i do not believe" that china has "any reason... to react to it". this reflected the utter hypocrisy and guilty conscience of the u.s. imperialist chieftain, who has had to live on military gambling and political fraud. nevertheless, nixon's war threats and military venture can by no means cow the people in indochina and asia; nor can his lies deceive anybody. the chinese government has sternly declared on february 12 that u.s. imperialism's aggression against laos, which is a close neighbour of china, is also a grave menace to china, and that the chinese people will take all effective measures to give all-out support and assistance to the three peoples of indochina so as to thoroughly defeat the u.s. aggressors and their running dogs.

fancying himself clever, nixon has been risking one war venture after another in indochina, but he does not know that he is just digging a grave for himself. the more u.s. imperialism intensifies its war of aggression, the nearer will be the day of its complete doom.

CHINA AND USSR

Chinese Ambassador to Soviet Union Gives Film Reception

(NCNA-English Moscow, Feb. 19, 1971)

liu hsin-chuan, chinese ambassador to the soviet union, gave a film reception at the chinese embassy yesterday evening. a colour film of the revolutionary peking opera on the contemporary theme, "taking tiger mountain by strategy", was shown at the reception.

present at the reception were diplomatic envoys and other diplomats of various countries to the soviet union.

the film was warmly received and praised by those present.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

March 3, 1971 No. 4849

****
* NATIONAL *
****

COMMUNIST YOUTH LEAGUE

Build the Communist Youth League with Mao Tse-tung's Thought

by

CCP Committee of Shanghai No. 17 State Cotton Mill

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 19, 1971)

After the victorious convention of the Party's "9th Congress," we have carried out consolidation and building of the Communist Youth League in accordance with the series of Chairman Mao's brilliant teachings about youth work and the building of the Communist Youth League and on the basis of the fact that Party consolidation has generally reached a certain stage. While carrying out consolidation of the League, we have given prominence to ideological education, conscientiously organized rectification and built League branches at the grassroots level and League committees in factories.

Through consolidation and building of the League, the League organizations have become more vigorous and have greatly increased their fighting strength. The broad masses of League members and youths cherish a warmer love for great leader Chairman Mao and make greater efforts to study and apply Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way. They have generally heightened their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and their consciousness of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and have become a shock force in the three great revolutionary movements.

Using Mao Tse-tung's Thought To Achieve Unified Thinking in the Party, Strengthening the Party's Leadership Over Consolidation and Building of the League

Chairman Mao teaches us: "Antagonism and struggle between ideas of different kinds constantly occur within the Party; this is a reflection within the Party of contradictions between classes and between the new and the old in

society." We have met with contradictions and struggles of various kinds within the Party in the course of carrying out consolidation and building of the League.

The first problem we met was: Is it necessary to strengthen the Party's leadership over the consolidation and building of the League and how should we strengthen the Party's leadership?

Some cadres who are Party members did not pay close attention and show sufficient concern for the consolidation of the League at first. We organized them to study Chairman Mao's teachings concerned and, meanwhile, carried out ideological struggle within the Party in coordination with the rectification campaign. This made all understand that:

(1) To carry out consolidation and building of the League successfully, to build the League really into a militant organization loyal to Chairman Mao, Mao Tse-tung's thought and Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and into a great school of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought--this is something of major importance concerning the "training and upbringing of millions upon millions of successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat" and the further consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. Fundamentally, whether or not we pay close attention to the consolidation and building of the League is a question of which side we take in the struggle between the two classes for winning over the youths.

(2) In exercising leadership over the consolidation and building of the League, the Party organizations should by no means make some routine arrangements only. The most fundamental thing is that they must firmly implement the series of Chairman Mao's directives on youth work and the building of the League and strengthen their leadership politically and ideologically. Educated by the Party, the Party's cadres greatly heighten their consciousness of leading the consolidation of the League.

With the consolidation and building of the League developing in depth, the question of what criterion should be taken for judging League members and youths is pinpointed relatively intensively. Some comrades formerly were somewhat displeased with the youths who adhered to the principle and dared to struggle. In our opinion, this is not an ordinary question of evaluating the youths but a major question concerning the outlook of a particular class in accordance with which we reorganize and build the Communist Youth League and the ideology of a particular class which we use to educate and train the younger generation. For some time, we have concentrated our efforts to conduct another inner-Party criticism penetratingly against renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's revisionist fallacies, such as the "theory of peace within the Party" and "a production party." Meanwhile, we have conducted revolutionary mass criticism in depth in the whole mill and extensively educated the masses. The broad masses of Party members and cadres further enhance their consciousness, guiding the consolidation and building of the League to advance triumphantly along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

In the Course of Ideological Rectification, Give Prominence to Education on Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

Whether or not we give prominence to ideological rectification is a major question concerning whether or not we carry out Chairman Mao's proletarian line in building the League. Obeying Chairman Mao's teaching, "Historical experience merits attention," we arouse the broad masses of League members and youths to review conscientiously the history of the building of the Communist Youth League and the rise and development of the Red Guard movement during the great proletarian cultural revolution, in light of the realities in the mill, thereby making them understand that: A violent struggle between the two classes and between the two lines exists in the question of what kind of a League should be built.

Renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's revisionist line in building the League frenziedly attempted to make the Communist Youth League run counter to the basic orientation of being loyal to Chairman Mao, Mao Tse-tung's thought and Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, while the Red Guard movement confirmed and led by Chairman Mao himself rendered everlasting meritorious service during the great proletarian cultural revolution, providing us with very precious experience in building the League under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

In the course of consolidation and building of the League, we must make the broad masses of League members and youths enhance their consciousness of carrying out and defending Chairman Mao's revolutionary line while going through the struggle between the two classes and between the two lines; otherwise, consolidation of the League can only be short-lived and, even if it looks spectacular, we cannot attain the goal of the consolidation and building of the League.

"There is no construction without destruction." We arm League members and youths with Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, thoroughly criticize Liu Shao-ch'i's towering crimes of opposing the youths' love for great leader Chairman Mao and suppressing the youths' activity of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, and uncover his frenzied attempt to change the nature of the League and to lead the youths astray. While doing so, we warmly eulogize Chairman Mao's great feats and merits and talk about Chairman Mao's close concern for and eager hope in the younger generation.

Meanwhile, in the light of the attempt of the bourgeoisie to win over the youths in our mill, we thoroughly criticize the reflection of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist fallacies, such as the "theory of dying out of class struggle," "theory of merging the public with the private" and "theory of a docile tool," within the League, thereby making the revolutionary mass criticism develop in breadth and in depth.

As the revolutionary mass criticism goes on in greater depth, the broad masses of League members and youths cherish a warmer love for great leader Chairman Mao and a greater hatred against Liu Shao-ch'i. They say with

excitement: "Chairman Mao is the founder of the Communist Youth League, Mao Tse-tung's thought is the thought guiding the Communist Youth League, Chairman Mao's line for League building is the life blood of the Communist Youth League. Liu Shao-ch'i rabidly opposed the League's loyalty to Chairman Mao, Mao Tse-tung's thought and Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in a frenzied attempt to rid the League of its soul and to take away the League's life."

They further understand that: Firmly carrying out and defending Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is a requirement of the great era of the proletarian revolution and is needed in order to continue revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat; it represents the highest consciousness of revolutionary youths and is the basic duty of League organizations.

In view of the actual conditions among League members and youths in our mill, we have devoted some time to carrying out education in Chairman Mao's revolutionary line on League members and youths:

Chairman Mao teaches the youths: "Class struggle is a main subject for you." First, obeying this teaching of Chairman Mao's, we ask the old workers to be teachers, take the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles as the classroom, organize League members and youths to hold activities of recalling past bitterness and thinking about the present happiness and lead them to find the causes of the present happiness and attribute every achievement to Chairman Mao, to think about the happiness resulting from the seizure of power and to dedicate themselves to Chairman Mao. We stress that consciousness of the line is the highest form of class consciousness and that one's loyalty can be seen from one's deeds. We arouse them to receive education and play their role on the first line of the struggle.

Through this education, they come to realize that: to prevent the red political power forever from changing its political color, we must not only take good care of the cotton and yarn but, above all, distinguish between classes and between the lines and fight bravely to carry out and defend Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Filled with loyalty to Chairman Mao, they form youths' philosophic study groups, mass criticism groups and youths' shock contingents. As soon as the remnants of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the evil wind of the bourgeoisie begin to appear, the League members and youths come forward in large groups to uncover them and sharply criticize them, thereby dealing a telling blow to the class enemies and the bourgeois ideology and teaching themselves an impressive lesson. Many old workers say in excitement: "We can rest assured when we have successors like them."

Second, obeying Chairman Mao's teaching "Youths should put the firm and correct political orientation in the first position," and taking into consideration the characteristic that most of the League members and youths are students who have come to our mill in recent years, we educate the League members and youths on the great realization of communism, after giving them education in class struggle. In our opinion, the kind of ideal to be established is a major problem concerning the world outlook of a particular class the youths should establish and the political orientation which they should follow. Consciously studying Chairman Mao's works and receiving re-education

from the working class is an important road the youths must take to establish the great ideal of communism.

Being influenced and poisoned by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of education, some League members and youths thought it "not ideal" to be a worker; some others were assigned the work of an auxiliary laborer or a cook after joining the mill and thought "there were no prospects" in this work. In view of this state of affairs, the Party committee of our mill arouses the League members and youths to take Chairman Mao's brilliant works, namely, the "three constantly read articles" and "The Orientation of the Youth Movement," as a weapon with which to criticize Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of going to school in order to be an official," and leads them to learn the noble character of Yang Shui-ts'ai, Chin Hsun-hua, Shen Hsiu-ch'in and other heroes and to carry out the activities of "taking solid action to learn from the heroes and vying with one another to be Chairman Mao's good League members and good youths." The League members and youths freely talk about the eager hope great leader Chairman Mao has placed on the younger generation, examine their consciousness of receiving re-education from the working class, destroy selfishness and establish devotion to public interests, consciously remold their world outlook and link their jobs with the realization of the great ideal of communism.

A certain League member formerly thought that "he could earn a living everywhere after he had learned the technical skills," so that he took the learning of technical skills as the goal of his strife after joining the mill. When he was assigned to the warehouse to work as a cart pusher, he felt that his "talent" was "buried" and his "ideal" shattered. Through consolidation of the League, he made revolution in his innermost being and decided to push the cart for the rest of his life for the revolutionary cause. He became an activist in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and was gloriously admitted into the Chinese Communist Party.

Carry Out Active Ideological Struggle, Conduct Open-Door Consolidation of the League

Obeying Chairman Mao's teaching, "We stand for active ideological struggle because it is the weapon for insuring unity within the Party and the revolutionary organizations in the interest of our fight," we uphold the philosophy of struggle in the course of League consolidation, arouse the masses to criticize League members, and teach League members to fight against selfishness and criticize revisionism consciously and wage proletarian struggle against non-proletarian ideology.

In our opinion, the consolidation of the League is an ideological revolution. If we conduct the League consolidation without opening the doors, relying on the masses and carrying out active ideological struggle, we shall not possibly be able to urge League members "to get rid of the stale and take in the fresh" ideologically or be able to raise basically the fighting strength of the League organizations. Meanwhile, it is of very far-reaching significance in training successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat if we carry out active ideological struggle and enable the younger generation, while growing

up, to learn to grasp the weapon of ideological struggle and to correctly deal with themselves and the masses.

We arouse the broad masses of youths outside the League and representatives of old workers to participate in various activities of the League consolidation and to carry out mass criticism. These are the methods we have adopted:

(1) We chiefly criticize League members about their political understanding, their thinking, their major aspects and their orientation, pointing out their shortcomings and also confirming their achievements. We acutely put forward their problems and analyze the possible dangers. We reason things out clearly to them, lead them actively, work meticulously on them and avoid putting everything infinitely to the plane of class struggle.

(2) We bring the role of the old workers into full play. Many old workers have a high sense of class responsibility. They not only talk to the League members meaningfully and give them warm-hearted help, but also make use of their spare time to visit the League members one after another and do ideological work meticulously on them.

(3) We emphatically help the few League members who have more shortcomings and have made more mistakes, so that when one has learned a lesson, all others can also benefit by the lesson.

Meanwhile, we call discussion-application meetings and set up typical cases of the positive example, so that all have an example to follow.

"External causes become operative through internal causes." In the course of the open-door League consolidation, we teach League members to assume the spirit of self-revolution, to compare their deeds with the five requirements for successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat as formulated by Chairman Mao, and to link their fight against selfishness and criticism against revisionism with the summing up of their experience in both the positive and the negative examples after their admission into the League, particularly since the great proletarian cultural revolution.

A certain League member is an oil-filler in the weaving-machine workshop. In the past, being influenced by the revisionist line for League building, he buried himself in production the whole day and took the wrong line during the early period of the great cultural revolution. This time, in relation to his thinking and the realities, he tried to find problems from the two lines and the causes from his world outlook and examined his loyalty to Chairman Mao. He learned deeply that "no matter how hard he worked with the oil kettle in his hand, he would be disloyal if he did not see the class line clearly." With his ideological consciousness enhanced, he took the lead in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, in conducting revolutionary mass criticism, in grasping revolution and promoting production. He was elected deputy secretary of the League branch when the new League branch was established.

After conducting mass criticism and carrying out active ideological struggles, many League organizations have increased their fighting strength. A certain workers' group included seven League members who formerly did not tell one another what was in their minds and "each of them thought in a different way." This time, the active ideological struggle helped them heighten their consciousness, achieve unity and fight with surging revolutionary spirit. Consequently, youth work in this workers' group became active and the League organization greatly heightened its prestige. Now, these seven League members are united together like strands of a rope and form one with the masses of youths. They become a vital, active force in this workers' group.

Obeying Chairman Mao's teachings, "We must show concern for the growth of the younger generation" and "We should not treat them in the same way as the rest and ignore their special characteristics," and while arousing the masses to criticize League members and carrying out ideological struggle within the League, we pay attention to the following two points:

(1) It is definitely necessary to cultivate and develop the young people's proletarian revolutionary spirit of daring to think, to speak, to blaze the trail, to act and to make revolution. We must avoid dampening their revolutionary spirit when helping them overcome their shortcomings.

(2) We should make concrete analysis of some deeds of the young people. Some of them may show signs of passivity, but there are positive forces among them. We must be "good at leading the petty-bourgeois ideology in our ranks to the right track of the proletarian revolution," develop their positive factors, overcome their negative factors and exploit their enthusiasm.

Ideological Education Should Take the Lead in Organizational Adjustment, Attention Should Be Paid To Grasping Policy

In leading the League consolidation, we insist on taking organizational adjustment as a continuation of ideological adjustment. First, we hold study classes of various types and organize League members and youths to study Chairman Mao's concerned teachings and to tightly criticize Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the League building. We select typical cases and hold lively discussions, thereby overcoming two deviations: One is rightist deviation held by some people who suggest not punishing League members who have made mistakes, regardless of the seriousness of their mistakes, providing they are not of the nature of the contradiction between ourselves and the enemy. The other is the "Left" deviation held by some people who hold that a League member must be flawless in character and should be punished if he has made a mistake, whether it be a serious one or a minor one.

After achieving unified thinking and unified policy, we arouse the masses to discuss the problems and extensively solicit opinions from them whenever we deal with an application for League membership or recruit a League member. When opinions diverge, we organize them to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way and then solve the problems. In this way, the broad

masses of the League members and youths receive deep-going ideological education while going through the course of "getting rid of the stale and taking in the fresh" organizationally.

In the course of the consolidation of the League, obeying Chairman Mao's teaching, "We should take a prudent attitude when handling the question of man," our mill relies on the overwhelming majority of League members who are good or relatively good; we seriously and conscientiously take action of organizational discipline on the League members who have made mistakes, thereby maintaining the advanced nature and the purity of the League organizations. Any League member who makes a mistake of the nature of the contradiction between ourselves and the enemy is, as a rule, dismissed from the League; those who are apathetic and really do not act as a League member are advised to resign from the League after they have been educated but in vain. Meanwhile, the League members who have made mistakes, including those who have made serious mistakes, are criticized and helped separately and educated patiently in accordance with the nature and seriousness of their mistakes.

In the light of the policy, "Learn from past mistakes to avoid future ones; cure the sickness to save the patient," those who have admitted their mistakes and have corrected them conscientiously are generally not punished; the very few whose mistakes are serious are given appropriate punishment.

In handling the work of the League members who have to leave the League because they have exceeded the maximum age limit, the League organizations enthusiastically hold study classes of sustained revolution for these League members, organize them to study the new Party Constitution and encourage them to advance continuously. Those among these League members who have to be punished for some serious problems or mistakes are given suitable punishments before they leave the League, so as to avoid confusing the organizational disciplinary action with the normal retirement from the League due to over age.

In doing the work of recruiting new League members, we adhere to the policy of remaining active and prudent. We see to it that new League members are of a very high political quality and we also oppose the requirements which are too high and are divorced from reality. We actively recruit into the League the distinguished youths who have emerged during the great proletarian cultural revolution. We organize League members and youths to study conscientiously Chairman Mao's teachings about the five requirements for the successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat and hold a special discussion entitled, "What Kind of Youths Are Eligible for League Membership?" This makes them understand that: The fundamental point League members must achieve is that they must make efforts to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, they must have considerable consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, and they must have the courage to carry out and defend Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in the three great revolutionary movements.

Meanwhile, under the leadership of the Party committee, we arouse League members to go through repeated consultations and to pick League members who have clear-cut political standpoints and are filled with revolutionary vigor

and vitality to take the leading posts of the League at various levels. We also lead the leading groups of the League organizations at various levels in formulating a system requiring the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, a system governing periodical open-door rectification campaigns and accepting of criticism from the masses, and a system requiring the regular waging of active ideological struggles within the leading groups of the League organizations, thereby continuously propelling the ideological revolutionization of the League members, the youths and the League cadres and continuously enhancing the fighting force of the League organizations.

Building the Communist Youth League with Mao Tse-tung's thought is a strategic task that bears on the training and upbringing of successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat. It is a major problem which must be tightly grasped throughout the historical stage of the dictatorship of the proletariat. In this sense, the consolidation and building of the League organization of our mill during the present period is only the beginning and we are still required to work arduously for a long time. We learn about Chairman Mao's proletarian line for League building step by step in the course of practice, and there may still be some blindness in our work. As for the question of how the Party organization should further strengthen its leadership over the work of the League and bring the fighting role of the League organization into full play, we still have to go further to solve it through heightening our understanding and participating in practice.

With regard to the concrete tasks, there are some which we have not grasped tightly and some others which we have not carried out carefully, and the work of various basic-level League organizations has not been carried out in a well-balanced manner. In the new year that is here, we must go further to study the series of Chairman Mao's brilliant directives on youth work and League building, solidly strengthen the leadership of the Party organizations at various levels over the work of the League, educate the League members and the youths on ideology and political lines, and continuously and penetratingly develop the consolidation and building of the League in the light of the practice of the struggle-criticism-transformation movement, so as to help the broad masses of League members and youths further heighten their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and their consciousness in continuing revolution and so as to continuously consolidate and enhance the fighting force of the League organizations.

* * *

PEOPLE'S LIBERATION ARMY

Heroic Sentinels on the Kangtissu Mountains

- A report by the PLA Chiakang Frontier Defense Post on the building up of a political frontier defense by relying upon Mao Tse-tung's thought -

by

Chieh-fang-chün Pao Correspondent, Chieh-fang-chün Pao Reporter, NCNA Correspondent and NCNA Reporter

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao Feb. 19, 1971)

In Ali Region, Tibet, there is a frontier defense post called Chiakang Frontier Defense Post which stands among the peaks of the Kangtissu [Kailas] Range. By relying upon Mao Tse-tung's thought, PLA fighters at this frontier defense post have struck root in this border area and used Mao Tse-tung's thought to arm local Tibetan masses. They fight together with the people to build up the frontier defense of the fatherland into a wall of iron and bring prosperity to this border area of the fatherland.

Taking Root in the Border Area by Relying Upon Mao Tse-tung's Thought

Chiakang is a very cold place some 4,500 meters above sea level among ice- and snow-capped peaks. Air is thin and the weather changeable. Sometimes strong gales blow and sometimes the place is hidden in the clouds. Sometimes it snows even in June. PLA fighters who were brought up along the Yangtze and Yellow River were unaccustomed to this severe cold and changeable weather on the plateau when they first came. They were even less accustomed to the scarcity of oxygen. Many people developed a headache as soon as they came. They felt a pain in the chest, could not move about freely and began to pant as soon as they took a few fast steps.

But these heroic fighters loyal to great leader Chairman Mao, to the Party and to the people are not afraid of such extremely hard conditions. They disregard these high-altitude effects and patrol the area as well as do sentry duty, often climbing the ice- and snow-capped mountains. During periods of rest they study Chairman Mao's work and recite the Resolution of the Ku-t'ien Conference and the Resolution of the 1960 Enlarged Meeting of the Military Committee by the side of dung fires. They indicate: We shall strike root in the border area, temper our red hearts among snow-capped mountains and serve the people by following the direction pointed out in the two Resolutions.

The frontier defense post was built under very difficult conditions. There were no bricks available, so they used earth instead. There were no tools, so they made them themselves. There was no timber, so they cut near-by trees. There was no technical know-how, so they depended on their courage alone. The fighters repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's teaching: "We go to

work and struggle for the sake of overcoming difficulties. We want to go to places with the greatest difficulties. It is by doing so that we can become good comrades."

With high fighting spirit in their hearts, they patrolled as they engaged themselves in construction work. Arduous labor wore out their hoes and wrought blisters on their palms. But they finally overcame numerous difficulties and completed their houses and wells to provide all the fighters at the post with a shelter during the cold months and with drinking water.

Years of continuous effort has already turned this place on the Kangtissu Range into a strong fighting bastion as well as a warm "House of the Fighters." Now sentinel posts have been set up on top of the mountains and the foot of a cliff has been leveled to make way for a sports field and a basket-ball field. In summer herds of sheep tended by the fighters can be seen moving about on the pasture. We can also see green vegetables growing on plots reclaimed by the fighters.

In the meantime a group of young fighters have grown up at their combat post under the nourishment of Mao Tse-tung's thought. Fighter Liu Te-kuo has come to Chiakang from thousands of miles away with a heroic determination to defend the fatherland. When he first arrived at this plateau he was very unaccustomed to the scarcity of oxygen. It was very difficult for him to climb up from the camp to the sentry post on top of the mountain. He became very tired and perspired profusely after walking only a very short distance.

At this time the instructor came to him and used Chairman Mao's teachings to encourage him to advance heroically. This instructor also introduced to him the deeds of the old fighters who conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's works according to Vice Chairman Lin's instructions "We must have a real grasp of Mao Tse-tung's thought" and strove to temper themselves under difficult conditions. From then on Liu Te-kuo strove even harder to study Chairman Mao's books and act in accordance with Chairman Mao's instructions at all times. In the meantime he was also determined to become Chairman Mao's good fighter.

During these days of struggle, Liu Te-kuo, like other fellow fighters, never missed one single sentry duty, never failed to show up for work, but was always on the alert to defend the frontiers of the fatherland.

Arming the Masses with Mao Tse-tung's Thought

Comrades of Chiakang Frontier Defense Post followed Chairman Mao's great instructions "The Chinese Red Army is an armed group for the execution of revolutionary political missions" and began penetrating deep among the masses to develop mass work actively since the establishment of the post.

In Chiakang area several dozen Tibetan households are scattered over a wide area. Whenever a new fighter arrives he is taken to visit every household by the Party branch of the frontier defense post for the sake of strengthening his relation with the Tibetan people. The fighters say: The military and civilian population of Chiakang are comrades-in-arm and we frontier defense fighters must wholeheartedly serve the Tibetan people.

They always identify themselves with the Tibetan masses wherever they go. They make the relation between the military and the civilians a congenial one by studying the Tibetan language and learning Tibetan dances.

In spring the commanders and fighters help the Tibetan masses to dig ditches and reclaim land and to turn waste land into good fields. In summer the commanders and fighters help the Tibetan masses to build stone walls to keep the animals from tramping on rice sprouts. In autumn when the crops ripen they help the Tibetan masses to harvest. In winter they go to winter pastures to visit the Tibetans. Whenever they discover a house without fire wood they would go out to pick cow dung for them. Whenever they discover a house without drinking water, they would go out to pick ice chunks for them.

When they were told that poor herdsman Tanchenchoma was ill they crossed snowymountains to carry her back to the post on a stretcher and gave her careful treatment. When they learned that lonely old man T'uomaichiats'uo did not have winter clothes they used the nine sheets of sheep fur accumulated at the post to make an overcoat for him.

The Tibetan masses said excitedly: "Chairman Mao, Oh, Chairman Mao! It is you who sent the PLA here to help us shatter the thousand-year-old shackles and it is you who sent the PLA here to help bring us a happy life. We must learn from the PLA and remain loyal to you forever, generation after generation!"

Deputy squad leader Shang Shu-sheng, a member of the mass work committee of the Party branch, has mastered the Tibetan language. One evening when he was writing his notes under a lamp about what he learned in his living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, he thought about the Tibetan masses' backward method of farming with wooden plows. He thought about this question at length. On the following day he introduced to the masses the farming methods used back in China proper and encouraged everybody to engage in technical innovation.

As he proposed to the masses to buy a new walking plow in town, he worked late into the night with a fighter at the post who knew something about carpentry to make a set of harness. On the day of experiment Shang Shu-sheng attached the iron plow on the animal and made a demonstration himself. As the masses saw the iron plow cutting deep into the earth they began to learn the skill actively. With the help of PLA fighters the Tibetan masses discarded many old farming habits and new production techniques were continuously popularized.

Commanders and fighters of Chiakang Frontier Defense Post realize that the best way to love the people is to arm the masses with Mao Tse-tung's thought. The leader of the frontier defense post's Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team is active among the masses all the year round. He sends Chairman Mao's books to the herdsmen and implants Mao Tse-tung's thought in the hearts of the peasants and herdsmen. Whenever Chairman Mao issued new instructions he made copies immediately and quickly started working to distribute them to every household in Chiakang.

They also help the masses to hold Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes of various types, implemented Chairman Mao's great strategic plans and lead the masses in their advance along Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. With the PLA's help, the movement of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought is developed in depth in Chiakang area.

Chiakang is now illuminated by a red sun and the Kangtissu Range has changed its appearance. In accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching "Learn from Tachai in agricultural production" and with the help of the PLA, the Tibetan masses in Chiakang area, relying on their own effort and waging arduous struggle, scored the greatest bumper harvest in history in 1970. They also achieved great development in animal husbandry.

Relying Upon Mao Tse-tung's Thought to Build Up Frontier Defense

The commanders and fighters of Chiakang Frontier Defense Post have organized a joint military and civilian defense system in accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching "What is a true wall of iron? It is the masses, the millions of people who sincerely support revolution."

The people of Chiakang area are organized with the help of the frontier defense post. Having lived here for generations, they are thoroughly familiar with the geography here. The fighters say: "Masses armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought are firmest in their stand, sharpest in their vision, most familiar with the situation and most courageous in struggle."

One day a sentinel of the frontier defense post saw a horse galloping toward him. When it came nearer he discovered that a child was riding on its back. Later he found that he was the 9-year-old son of a poor herdsman named Chuteng. He came specially to report to the post because earlier he saw some smoke rising up into the sky from among a bush.

Late at night another day poor peasant Ts'ujentuochi heard a dog barking, so he got up to investigate and found foot prints of a "stranger." Immediately he mounted his horse and traveled several dozen li to report the situation at the post.

The commanders and fighters of Chiakang Frontier Defense Post also help the local masses to organize a crack militia unit. This militia unit which consist of emancipated peasants and herdsmen is active on the frontier together with the PLA.

One day during a severe winter Chiang Te-jen, commander of the frontier defense post, and the militia squad leader took a few fighters and militiamen out for a patrol. They galloped on horse back in the wide expanse. When they were crossing an icy slope they saw a snow covered valley under a clear blue sky. This was very difficult to cross. Chiang Te-jen went proudly in front while the militiamen and PLA fighters followed him hand in hand until they finally reached the top of the mountain.

At night they built a snow wall to shelter themselves from the wind. Then they put on their overcoats, sat on the militiamen's blankets and crowded together to listen to the broadcast from Peking. They said: "When we have Chairman Mao in our hearts we have a red sun in the east, so we do not feel cold even when we sit on ice and fried flour mixed with snow taste as sweet as honey." The joint military and civilian patrol of Chiakang continued their struggle on the icy frontier for five days and five nights in this manner and victoriously accomplished their mission.

Recently a four good general appraisal was conducted at Chiakang Frontier Defense Post. They invited militia representatives to sum up together with them the experience acquired in the course of their implementation of the two "Resolutions." PLA commanders and fighters as well as militiamen indicated their common determination to continue to implement the great strategic guidelines of "step up vigilance to defend the fatherland" and "prepare against war, prepare against natural disasters and doing everything for the people," further strengthen the unity between the military and civilians, build up the frontier defense of the fatherland along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and turn it into an impregnable wall of iron.

* * *

ROAD BUILDING

Unanimity of Purpose Is Like a Walled City

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 13, 1971)

An excellent situation is prevailing in revolution and production in Sinkiang.

Industry is developing, agriculture is developing, and even the communications and transportation business is developing.

On the high and lofty mountains, members of a road construction contingent consisting of commanders and fighters of the PLA as well as people of various nationalities, under the stimulation of the great call of Chairman Mao, "Unite to win still greater victory," worked shoulder to shoulder in building a highway for the sake of transforming the backward condition of communications in the mountainous region and carrying out socialist construction in the frontier.

By June, 1970, the tortuous winding road was extended to Tapan, a place situated very high above sea-level. Here on both sides were sheer precipices and in the middle a snow-capped mountain peak stood rising high above the cloud line. Although the distance from the south of Tapan to the north of Tapan, in a straight line, was only three kilometers, the highway had to make 27 circuitous turns, coiling over 17 kilometers on the mountain. This was the final phase of the project and could be said to be the most difficult phase. The morale of the road building armymen and civilians was high and their will to do battle was strong, and proceeding from both the southern and the northern ends of Tapan, they cut their way on the mountain to Tapan. On the work site, red flags were flying everywhere, the sound of explosions was like cannon fire, and an active and vigorous sight was seen everywhere.

I

At one time, the weather took a sudden turn, the temperature fell drastically, and a snowfall, torrential rain and mountain torrent, the most serious for many years, struck simultaneously. Beginning from July 14, a heavy downpour had been falling continuously south of Tapan, and a mountain torrent burst forth to sweep away the road and bridges connecting the supply base, thereby cutting off materials and supplies for the whole work site. North of Tapan a heavy snow had been falling intermittently, causing more than 1,500 road building armymen and civilians to be sealed off in a mountain gorge 10 kilometers long. Snow had filled up the hollows and blocked up the road, and even in the most shallow places, the snow was one and a half meters thick. Some of the tents were buried in the snow with only a portion of the roof showing. Immediately afterward, there were avalanches, with flying snow and dust, and earth shaking roars were heard as tens of thousand cubic meters of accumulated snow as well as huge eroded boulders came crashing down the almost perpendicular slopes from morning to night without cease. The armymen and civilians in the gorge were constantly in danger of being buried in the ice.

In the past, owing to the inconvenience of transportation, the store of daily commodities and other supplies on the work site was small. After the severing of communications and the blocking of supplies, in spite of the timely rationing measures they adopted by reducing the number of meals from three to two, and finally one, and owing to the protracted length of the snowstorm, the armymen and civilians were faced with the serious ordeal of hunger. The armymen and civilian road builders of some units on the north side in particular, when the supply of firewood and straw ran out, were without means of cooking. On top of that, the severe snowstorm in mid-summer had caught everybody unprepared with respect to warm clothing, and the situation was very serious.

With the red sun in their heart, all manners of difficulties and perils could be surmounted. The road building armymen and civilians in the snow filled mountain gorge, under the firm leadership of the Party committee of the work site, and with the energetic support of the local armymen and civilians, raised aloft the red banner of the thought of Mao Tse-tung, battled for 22 days against avalanches, hunger and cold to finally triumph over the natural calamity, victoriously fulfill the task of road building and write a paean to the thought of Mao Tse-tung.

II

On the night of the day when the snowstorm struck, under a lantern in a tent at the foot of the mountain, the Party committee of the work site called an emergency meeting. They analyzed the situation of the calamity, and investigated various preventive measures. The Party committee called upon the armymen and civilians of the work site to hold high the great red banner of the thought of Mao Tse-tung, bring proletarian politics to the fore, and resolutely win a battle over this calamity. Full of conviction they also pointed out that by arming themselves with Mao Tse-tung's thought, the road building armymen and civilians who had been through the tempering of the great proletarian cultural revolution were bound to withstand all tests and triumph over all difficulties.

In the companies, Party branch committee and Party members meetings followed one after another. On the basis of the demand of the resolution of the Enlarged Conference of the Military Affairs Commission of 1960 to "make manifest the role of the Party branch of the company as a leadership core and as a battle fortress," the Party branch led everybody to hold study classes and discussion and application meetings in the open snow to remember hardship and count blessings, emulate heroic figures, and talk about traditions so as to rouse the heroism of everyone in using Mao Tse-tung's thought to triumph over nature and the environment.

The green pine trees on the lofty mountains are not afraid of the whirling wind and snow. In the days of battle, the heroic road building armymen and civilians, braving the heavy snow, dug anti-avalanche trenches in the day time, and although their garments were frozen like sheets of ice, when they worked they kept shouting encouragements to one another, and their spirits soared. At night in spite of the howlings of the wind and snow and the thundering of the avalanches, the fire of a tiny oil lamp filled the inside of the tents

with a red glow, where the fighters huddled together concentrating their attention and energy on the study of Chairman Mao's writings. When the wind blew out the light, the fighters lighted it up again and again and went on with their study. Although the garments of one and all were wet, and their blankets cold and damp, still their hearts were warm and burning with zeal.

During these difficult days, the majority of the comrades of the second artillery company were afflicted by snow-blindness, however they all still persevered in "daily reading." One day, in spite of hunger and cold they battled in the snowstorm for 13 hours, and when they returned it was almost two o'clock in the morning. Everybody was cold and hungry and tired, more than 20 persons in the company were suffering from frostbite and bruises, and 51 of them were stricken with snow-blindness. Still everybody carried on as usual, and lighting their oil lamps carried on the study of Chairman Mao's writings. In some squads one man did the reading while the others listened, and in some of the squads where all were stricken with snow-blindness they recited together "the three constantly read articles." The hands of some of the comrades were frozen stiff, and they could hardly grasp the pen, still they insisted on writing their diaries.

Fighter Sung Chien-kuo was seriously stricken with snow-blindness, his eyes were red, swollen and watery, and after writing a few characters, he had to wipe his eyes and rest them a little while. In that way, by stopping after every few characters, it took him more than an hour to finish an entry of about a hundred words in the diary, and the paper was stained with tears. The subject of this entry in the diary was "Perseverance." He wrote, "Even though my eyes may hurt again and my tears run dry, I must persevere in the study of Chairman Mao's writings and persevere in combating self and repudiating revisionism."

On the early morning of July 23, the civilian workers of the 7th Company after having struggled against the avalanches the whole night long, were about to take advantage of a lull in the wind and snow to have a rest. Just as they were lying down, the sentinel sounded the alarm for an avalanche, and a thundering roar was heard as tens of thousand cubic meters of snow came crashing down, striking down four of the tents and burying scores of class brothers under the snow. The comrades, in spite of the danger of the avalanche and shouting aloud the battle slogan of "Be resolute, fear no sacrifice, and surmount every difficulty to win victory," clawed their way into the snow to rescue the class brothers. Comrade A-pu-la-chiang-pei, a poor peasant of the Uighur nationality, crawled out from the snow. The moment he showed his face he shouted again and again "Long live Chairman Mao! Long live Chairman Mao!" Another civilian worker Su-lai-man sustained an injury to the head, and when rescued he was already unconscious. On regaining consciousness, he immediately made anxious signs with his hands asking to see Chairman Mao's badge, and when the comrades placed a sparkling gold Chairman Mao's badge in his hands, he in tears pressed Chairman Mao's badge closely to his bosom shouting emotionally "Yahsia Chairman Mao!"

The road building armymen and civilians in the snow-filled mountain gorge, faced with the nerve shattering avalanches, said heroically, "As long as our hearts are turned to the sun, even if the sky were to fall we would be

able to hold it up." The place in which the 6th Company of a certain unit of the PLA was stationed had been hit by 12 avalanches in succession. They endured their hunger, and braving the 30 degrees below zero cold, battled day and night against the avalanches. When their tents were knocked down, they set them up again and again; when the anti-avalanche trenches were filled up, they dug out the snow again. The fighters said, "Chairman Mao's fighters are heroes, they fight a 'mobile war' against the avalanche. When the avalanche comes we are not afraid, when it stops we do our work."

II

The snow became heavier and heavier, and the state of calamity became more and more serious. Some of the companies in the northern sector were on the point of running out of fuel and food. The Party committee for the work site decided to beat out a path as quickly as possible through Tapan to give temporary support to the northern sector from the south. The mountain peak of Tapan rose almost perpendicularly and half of it was hidden in the cloud line. Now it was snowclad to a depth of more than a meter thick. Cloud and mist hung like a mantle everywhere and it was difficult to tell which was a snow-filled gully or which was a rift in the stone. At the same time, in order to get to the northern sector, it was necessary to climb over a ridge of thin ice and on one side of the ridge was a snow-filled gully while on the other side was a precipice. In between it was necessary to scale a cliff more than a dozen meters high, and along the way there was the constant danger of crumbling ice and the going was extremely hazardous.

The Communist Party members in this battle played the role of vanguards and pace-setters. Li Chin-pei, company leader of the Mechanized Second Company, said, "In order to fulfill the task of road building and for the safety of our class brothers, even if the danger were greater we still must go!" At his repeated requests, the Party committee of the unit decided to let him lead the whole body of Party members of the mechanized 2nd Company to carry out this mission.

On July 24, when Li Chin-pei was holding a meeting of the branch committee to investigate how to proceed with mobilization, Meng Ts'an-wen, leader of the No. 1 squad, Tung T'ien-pao, leader of the No. 3 squad, and Wang Fu-t'ung leader of the No. 8 squad, all Party members, ran over in the snowstorm and fought for the difficult assignment to be handed to their respective squad. Following the Party members came running the League members, the young fighters, and the comrades of the whole company. Everybody had their precious book in their pockets, ropes in their hands, their leggings all tied, properly dressed and awaiting orders. The fighters all requested, "Company leader, give the order! We are revolutionary fighters armed with the thought of Mao Tse-tung, for the sake of completing the highway at an early date and for our class brothers, even if it were a hill of swords we shall cross it, and even if it were a sea of fire, we shall charge through it!"

By about one o'clock in the afternoon, after a selection, 22 Party members, 21 League members and four young fighters from the company, braving the snowstorm, started out on their journey. At that time the wind in Tapan

was growing stronger, the snow falling heavier, and the fog hanging thicker, and visibility was reduced to only 5 or 6 meters, and it was hard to tell whether the land was level and whether holes and crevasses lay ahead. In places where the snow was over a meter deep each step made a deep hole in the snow, and it was difficult to lift one's legs or to walk.

Li Chin-pei, who was way out in front, used his chest, his elbows and his knees and, pressing down on the snow, crawled on with total disregard for his own life. Each time he moved he had to use all the strength in him, and at each step forward, there was the danger of his sliding into a ravine or dropping off into a gully. Even as he crawled, he was using Chairman Mao's quotation to encourage the others. When they arrived at the precipice, he was the first man on the human ladder and gripping a fissure in the rock, scaled to the top, and then he pulled the comrades up by rope one by one.

When they descended on the way to Tapan, the slope was steep and the snow deep, there was no solid footing and no support for the hands and the going was most difficult and dangerous. Li Chin-pei, ignoring the danger of falling into a ravine, was the first to explore the way. He missed his footing once and fell more than 20 meters, was buried in the snow up to his neck, and appeared on the point of falling off into a ravine. When the comrades dragged him up, he was pale, his hands and feet were numbed and he was covered all over with snow like a snow man. He said, "We have the red sun in our heart, and though the mountain may be higher and the snow deeper, it will not deter revolutionary fighters like us from marching forward." Following the incline of the slope, he stubbornly rolled on the snow to crush open a way. The comrades, led by his example, holding hands, standing shoulder to shoulder and shouting, "Communist Party members who have pledged to struggle for Communism all their lives, should be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory," as well as other pledges, continued their courageous advance.

After six hours of stubborn struggle, they finally pressed out with their bodies a writhing and tortuous lane in the snow of Tapan to open a path for the armymen and civilians of the northern section to carry food and firewood.

However, a night of heavy snowstorm again covered up the lane in the snow trampled out by the mechanized 2nd Company. The comrades and civilian workers of the other companies said, "The snowstorm may cover up the path in the snow made by the mechanized 2nd Company, nevertheless their boundless loyalty to Chairman Mao and their revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death has set an example for us." Cadres, fighters and civilian workers, all following the example of the mechanized 2nd Company struggled to clear the snow and beat out a path, pressing courageously forward. After they reached the southern sector such units as the 4th Company carried things back and had to travel back and forth more than 30 kilometers. On their way they had to cross frozen streams about a dozen times. Having only eaten a handful of soya beans, they started out in the morning of the first day and did not return to the company until four o'clock on the morning of the second day. Along the way they had to battle against ice and snow for 17 whole hours.

Party member Fan Hsin-min, when he was still a Red Guard young fighter back in 1966, had walked over a thousand li to Peking to be reviewed and received by great leader Chairman Mao, and was fortunate enough to meet Chairman Mao. During the difficult stage of the journey, he thought of the time when he was about to see Chairman Mao and how his body was filled with zeal. Now, when he thought of the glorious image of Chairman Mao and his kind smile, he glowed with warmth. Although he had on only a single garment and was making his way in the snow, and in spite of the fact that he was covered all over with snow and the cold chilling him to the marrow, he still ran in front giving encouragement to one and all. The more he worked the more he felt his zeal grow.

Wang Hai-feng, Huang Chang-yü, and Chang Pao-fa, fighters of the 4th Company, were on their way back with flour when they were stricken by snow-blindness and could not open their eyes. They forced their eyelids open for a glimpse and crawled a few steps forward, took another glimpse and crawled another couple of steps. Reciting quotations from Chairman Mao Tse-tung, they climbed the Tapan, crossed frozen streams, and fearing neither hardship nor death, eventually carried the flour back to the company. They said, "When the red sun rises in our heart, even though our eyes cannot see, there is still a bright light in our heart."

IV

Chairman Mao's brilliant idea, "All people in the revolutionary ranks must care for one another, must love and help one another," has closely bound the hearts of the class brothers of various nationalities together, and has welded them together into an indestructible battle collective.

In the moment of truth between life and death, they offered the hope of life to the class brothers and kept the threat of death for themselves. In battling to build a bridge, one of the temporary supports for the main beam snapped under pressure, and the beam of pine wood weighing more than a ton was up-ended with one end tilting up and the other quickly slipping into the water. If the beam was swept away by the current, the more than 20 armymen and civilians working on the bridge frame would be tossed into the rapids. Chü-mai-mu-sha-li, a poor peasant and leader of the civilian workers' 4th Company, immediately leaped into the water and used his shoulders to keep the beam in place, thereby averting a serious accident.

Once during an avalanche, army representative Liang Li-ch'eng using his body to check the falling snow saved his class brothers.

When the comrades were clearing the snow, civilian worker I-mi-t'i-szu-ma-i, the moment his head was uncovered by the diggers, shouted, "Don't mind me, try and save Comrade K'o-jan-mu!" When the comrades rescued K'o-jan-mu, K'o-jan-mu had still not caught back his breath, and could not even talk, but he quickly clawed his way to rescue another civilian worker Je-ho-man.

In those difficult days, the fire of proletarian friendship was also blazing in the mess hall. The whistle for dinner had been blown over and over again, but nobody appeared for their dinner; the cadres carried the food to the

separate tents, but no one would touch the food. The comrades were prepared to go hungry so that their class brothers could eat a bit more. Platoon leader Yang Chien-fu held back his hunger and gave his own bun to Chung Shun-nan, and Chung Shun-nan in turn handed it to Ch'eng Ching-wang. Ch'eng Ching-wang said, "I am a Party member, it is better to give it to the class brothers." With this, he again passed the bun to K'ang Li-shun who was almost fainting from hunger. K'ang Li-shun said, "Don't worry about me!", and he broke the bun into two and gave them to two new comrades.

When food was about to give out and fuel was about gone, the Party branches of the various companies of the unit made the following decision: They decided they would rather not eat, but must see to it that the civilian workers would not be without food; they would rather not use fire, but must not let the civilian workers be without fire; they would rather be without warm clothings, but must not let the civilian workers be cold.

In the snow-covered ground, the fighters retained their wet and sodden garments, and distributed dry garments among the civilian workers. Although the artillery 2nd Company had only two sacks of flour left, they gave a sack to the civilian workers' 8th Company. The civilian workers' 4th Company had only half a kettle of thin gruel, but before it was done, they ran out of fuel, and all they could do was to watch the stove getting cold. At that time the 4th Company had only a bag and a half of coal left, but they immediately sent a bag to the civilian workers' 4th Company.

This spirit of cherishing the people, like the fire of the coal, burned fiercely in the hearts of the civilian workers. The civilian workers said with emotion, "The comrades of the PLA are truly friends in need." In great numbers they said, "With Chairman Mao and the PLA, there is no difficulty that cannot be surmounted."

Under the leadership of the army representatives, the civilian workers' 6th Company went to the hillside several kilometers away, dug more than a meter under the snow to gather the wet root of grass, and oblivious to the fumes and the flame, blew their breath on the fire, and eventually boiled some water. When the water was boiled, their first thought was for the comrades of the PLA, and they immediately sent two flasks to the 6th Company. The comrades of the 6th Company were so touched that they could not drink it, and the fighters and the civilian workers grasped each other's hands tightly together.

V

Although separated by mountains and rivers, they were not separated by sound, and the heart of Chairman Mao is linked with our hearts.

The news of the calamity that had stricken the road building armymen and civilians quickly reached Urumchi, and it was in turn transmitted to all parts of Sinkiang as well as to Peking, the capital of the motherland.

Telegrams of solicitations were dispatched by leading organs of the Sinkiang Military Region, and the local revolutionary committees issued an immediate notice calling for all-out support for the road building armymen and

civilians. Everybody had but one wish, and that was to exhaust every possible means and give all-out support to the road building armymen and civilians.

The people of various nationalities became mobilized. When the poor and lower-middle peasants of a nearby hsien heard that the armymen and civilians were running out of food and fuel, they immediately took the driest firewood from their homes and in an instant more than 30,000 catties were collected. A food company of the hsien worked day and night in succession to bake "hsiang" (a kind of biscuit) for the road building armymen and civilians. The workers, in spite of the intense heat of the summer sun, faced the fiery oven and worked continuously for five days and nights. Their shoulders were blistered by the intense heat, but they still persisted in not leaving the oven. Commune members of various nationalities also sent over vegetables, watermelons and other supplies, requesting them to be taken to the road building armymen and civilians battling the snowstorm.

The superior level decided to air drop supplies to the stranded armymen and civilians. The entire body of the personnel of the airfield immediately took action and speedily carried out the necessary preparations. The moment the air drop team arrived at the airfield, they stood before the picture of Chairman Mao and made a solemn pledge: In spite of the adverse weather condition, lack of meteorological data, unfamiliarity with the topography and lack of ground to their contact, they were determined to fly through the cloud and mist and victoriously fulfill the air-drop mission.

On July 25, a silver fighter craft filled with the deep concern of the Party and the people for the road building armymen and civilians, circled over the air of the work site. The road building armymen and civilians battling in the snow-covered gorge, with tears in their eyes, rushed from their tents, raising aloft their precious red book, jumped and shouted jubilantly to the circling fighter craft, and the joyous cries of "Long live Chairman Mao" and "May Chairman Mao live ten thousand years" reverberated through the air.

Sack after sack of flour came floating down, and bundle after bundle of cotton-padded garments were dropped. The heroic road building armymen and civilians, with indescribable poignant emotion, took the supplies dropped into the snow and offered them to one another.

At the same time as the supplies were being air-dropped, the commanders and fighters of a certain unit of the PLA together with the local poor and lower-middle peasants of various nationalities, worked day and night in the rain to speed up the repair of the road and bridges to the work site.

Even as the supplies were being air-dropped, a convoy of trucks organized by the PLA, the local transportation station and transportation company, was making its way in the heavy rain, proceeding even as the road was being repaired. The drivers said, "The torrent may have swept away the road surface and the bridges, but it cannot sweep away the profound solidarity and militancy of the armymen and civilians. In order to save the road building armymen and civilians, even if we had to cross a hill of swords or charge

through a sea of fire, we shall take the supplies to the mountain." In the day time they drove up the steep defile in the rain, and at night they jogged along on Tapan for warmth. Once crawling up the Tapan, the engine of a truck suddenly went dead, and the vehicle started to slide backward. The driver carried out every emergency measure for stopping the car, but owing to the slippery condition of the road, the vehicle still gathered momentum and slid downward and it appeared that it would fall into a bottomless abyss. Party member Hua Yüeh-ming, a mechanic on the truck, immediately leaped from the vehicle, and at the risk of his own life, picked up a big piece of rock and shoved it under one wheel of the vehicle, and finally the truck was brought to a halt barely a meter away from the precipice. In that way, for the support of the road building armymen and civilians, they forded mountain torrents, crossed the Tapan, and charged through all manner of difficulties to bring a large batch of supporting supplies to the work site with indomitable revolutionary spirit.

*

The road building armymen and civilians in triumphing over natural calamities were also tempered by the calamities. They became high in spirit as well as in morale, and night and day battled without rest on the work site to enable the highway to be completed ahead of schedule.

On October 15, the sun was bright and shiny. The heroic road building armymen and civilians were assembled in both the northern and the southern sectors of Tapan, and amidst cheers of "Long live Chairman Mao!" a truck sped through. Full of happy emotion, the people warmly celebrated the victorious opening of the highway to traffic. (By correspondents of Chieh-fang-chün Pao, and NCNA)

* * *

LOCAL CCP CONGRESS

Fifth Kansu Provincial Party Congress Held in Lanchow, Fifth Provincial Party Committee Elected

(NCNA-English Lanchow, Feb. 21, 1971)

the fifth kansu provincial congress of the communist party of china was held here from february 11 to 17 with the loving attention of the great leader chairman mao and the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader.

cherishing profound proletarian feelings for the great leader chairman mao, the 1,098 delegates representing the party members in all fields of work in the province, conscientiously studied chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and his brilliant thesis on party building. they studied chairman mao's important speeches at the ninth national congress of the party and vice-chairman lin's political report, the party constitution and the communique of the second plenary session of the ninth party central committee. guided by mao tsetung thought, the provincial congress conscientiously summed up kansu's historical experience in the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines, discussed and laid down the future fighting tasks and elected the fifth kansu provincial committee of the communist party of china. the congress was permeated with a vigorous revolutionary atmosphere of unity for victory.

our great leader chairman mao once led the chinese workers' and peasants' red army in fighting in kansu. the eastern kansu plateau was part of the shensi-kansu-ningsia border region personally founded by chairman mao. under chairman mao's wise leadership, the people of kansu fought courageously against the kuomintang reactionaries over a long period and established a glorious tradition of revolutionary struggle. after liberation, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in kansu feverishly pushed their counter-revolutionary revisionist line, interfered with chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line from the "left" and the right, and tried to sabotage the socialist revolution and socialist construction in an attempt to restore capitalism. under the wise leadership of the proletarian headquarters with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader and with the vigorous support of the people's liberation army, the people of various nationalities in the province completely smashed the criminal plots of liu shao-chi and his agents through repeated, fierce class struggle during the great proletarian cultural revolution and won great victories. since the kansu provincial revolutionary committee was established, the communist party members and the people of various nationalities have closely followed chairman mao's great strategic plan. holding high the banner of revolutionary mass criticism, they have criticized the bourgeoisie and revisionism to eliminate the remnant pernicious influence of liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, warded off interference from the "left" and the right, hit hard at the handful of class enemies, and consolidated the dictatorship of the proletariat. the situation is now excellent throughout the province, and there is a new upsurge in the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

reviewing the past and looking into the future, the delegates said with deep feelings: we owe all our victories to chairman mao's wise leadership. the long years of revolutionary

struggle have helped us recognize that if we closely follow our great leader chairman mao and firmly carry out his revolutionary line, we will be victorious and have everything; if we depart from chairman mao's revolutionary line, we will fail and lose everything. we must always keep this truth in mind. the delegates heartily cheered: "long live our great leader chairman mao exclamation a long, long life to him exclamation"

on behalf of the party nucleus group of the kansu provincial revolutionary committee, comrade hsien heng-han, leader of the group, delivered at the congress a work report entitled "hold high the banner of unity for victory of the ninth party congress and advance courageously along chairman mao's revolutionary line".

he said: great victories in the great proletarian cultural revolution have brought about tremendous changes in the political, ideological, economic, cultural and other fields in kansu province. mao tsetung thought has never been so widely popularized and chairman mao's revolutionary line has never been so deeply planted in the hearts of the people. illuminated by mao tsetung thought, the people of all nationalities in the province are united more closely than ever. the struggle-criticism-transformation movement is developing in depth and significant victories have been won in purifying the class ranks and in the movement for striking at the counter-revolutionaries and opposing corruption and theft, opposing speculation and opposing extravagance and waste. through party consolidation and party building, the party organizations at all levels are purer, stronger and more vigorous. guided by chairman mao's teaching "it is highly necessary for young people with education to go to the countryside to be re-educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants", large numbers of educated young people and many urban inhabitants have gone to the frontline of farm production and settled in the countryside, determined to temper themselves into socialist-minded labourers. the mental outlook of the people in the cities and countryside and in society in general have undergone profound changes. the revolution has stimulated the vigorous development of industry and agriculture in the province. we have done many things previously considered impossible. good harvests in agriculture and progress in livestock breeding have been reported every year during the great proletarian cultural revolution. total grain output in 1970 hit an all-time high. gross industrial output value in the five years after the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution was more than double that of the preceding five years. all the other fields are also making rapid progress.

dwelling on the future tasks, comrade hsien heng-han said: in firm response to the great call of the second plenary session of the ninth party central committee, we will deepen the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and carry out education in ideology and political line as the focal point in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. the cadres at all levels must make determined efforts to study marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought conscientiously and assiduously, exert themselves to remould their world outlook and raise their ability to distinguish between genuine and sham marxism and their consciousness in carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line. we must constantly strengthen the ideological and organizational building of the party. in the new situation of victory, it is all the more important for the leading members of party organizations at all levels to be modest and prudent, guard against arrogance and rashness and carry forward the working style of integrating theory with practice, forging close

links with the masses and practising self-criticism fostered by chairman mao and the glorious revolutionary tradition of hard struggle of the shensi-kansu-ningsia border region. we must lead the masses in carrying out the tasks of struggle-criticism-transformation conscientiously, deepening revolutionary mass criticism, carrying through to the end the socialist revolution on the political, ideological, cultural, economic and other fronts, implementing the fundamental task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat at every basic unit and endeavouring to fulfil all the fighting tasks set at the ninth national congress of the party and the second plenary session of the ninth party central committee.

he said: party organizations at all levels must strengthen their leadership over economic work. we must conscientiously carry out the party's line and policies in economic work. we must have overall planning and make proper arrangement for our economic construction. taking the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines as the key link, we must steadfastly carry out chairman mao's great strategic concept "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people", the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism" and the principles such as "take agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor". we must carry forward the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle and deepen the mass movement of "in industry, learn from taching; in agriculture, learn from tachai; the whole nation should learn from the people's liberation army". we must bring into play all positive factors and combine revolutionary spirit with a scientific approach. we must make continuous efforts to expand agricultural production, so that the grain output of the province will reach the target set in the national programme for agricultural development as soon as possible. we must do a good job of industrial construction, build kansu province into a new industrial base of our country and set up step by step a local industrial system serving agriculture and livestock breeding. we must strive to fulfil and overfulfil the 1971 plan and the fourth five-year plan for the development of the national economy.

comrade hsien heng-han said: kansu is on the northwestern frontier of the country. in line with chairman mao's great teaching "heighten our vigilance, defend the motherland", we must strengthen the unity between the army and the government and between the army and the people and further strengthen ideological, material and organizational preparedness against war.

after animated discussion, the delegates unanimously approved the work report by comrade hsien heng-han. thirtyeight delegates took the floor. in accordance with the provisions of the party constitution, the congress elected the fifth kansu provincial committee of the communist party of china after fully democratic and repeated discussion and consultation. the committee is composed of 68 members and 24 alternate members, a three-in-one combination of old, middle-aged and young people. the first plenary session of the committee elected 14 standing committee members, and elected comrade hsien heng-han first secretary, and comrades pi ting-chun and hu chi-tsung secretaries, of the kansu provincial party committee. this has been approved by the party central committee.

the new provincial party committee discussed the future tasks of the province and passed a "resolution on carrying out a rectification campaign". the committee called on all

the party members and people of all nationalities in the province to rally still more closely round the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader, hold still higher the great red banner of mao tsetung thought, be modest and prudent, guard against arrogance and rashness and march courageously along chairman mao's revolutionary line to win new and still greater victories.

IRRIGATION

Shanghai Completes First Stage of Waste Water Irrigation Project

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Feb. 21, 1971)

Shanghai has completed the first stage of an industrial and household waste water irrigation project that will lead 300,000 tons of water from the city proper to chuansha county on the outskirts through a conduit. this will provide irrigation for 6,600 hectares of farmland.

freeing the huangpu river of pollution, the 30-kilometre-long conduit runs from the southwestern part of shanghai to chuansha county on the eastern outskirts.

a counter-revolutionary revisionist line on city construction was pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents before the great proletarian cultural revolution. they spent huge appropriations on building big waste water purification plants according to bourgeois standards. the building workers made scientific experiments and suggested sending waste water which has a high organic content to the outskirts to irrigate farmland. the handful of capitalist-roaders and reactionary technical authorities turned the plan down.

the building workers and the poor and lower-middle peasants again studied the question during the great proletarian cultural revolution in the light of chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people". waste water by the end of 1969 was irrigating 2,660 hectares, as against 330 hectares before the cultural revolution. then the building workers and revolutionary technicians suggested using the waste water for chuansha county. the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee endorsed the suggestion. the building workers and poor and lower-middle peasants started the project with tremendous revolutionary enthusiasm.

the conduit would have to be laid under deep huangpu river. some specialists asserted that it could not be done. the old workers and revolutionary technicians taking part in "three-in-one" designing group, together with other workers, sharply criticized liu shao-chi's slavish comprador philosophy and doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace. in the light of chairman mao's teaching "theory is based on practice", they worked out a plan based on many experiments to lay the conduit. relying on the wisdom of the masses, they solved a host of complicated technical problems including laying piles in deep water, joining and riveting the sections of the conduit.

in order not to hinder the movement of big ships, they laid the conduit in the mud at the bottom of the river. this required opening a long and wide tunnel and removing a lot of mud in a short time. they had only a few dredgers.

the revolutionary committee of the dredging team organized the workers to study and apply mao tsetung thought in a living way and to make technical innovations. the workers devised many methods to overcome difficulties and completed the tunnel in just three months.

inspired by the spirit of the ninth party congress, the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants building the project displayed the spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death and completed the first stage of the project ahead of time.

CHEMICAL FERTILIZER

North China Province Builds Small Chemical Fertilizer Plants

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Feb. 21, 1971)

shansi province in north china has put up 20 small chemical fertilizer plants, in line with chairman mao's general principle for developing the national economy "taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor". these plants are now supporting agriculture with a constant flow of their products.

taking the nationally-known taching oil field as an example, the workers overcame difficulties in putting up the factory buildings by making use of available materials and devising new equipment. they have built a contingent of technicians and skilled workers with veteran workers as the main force and improved management to ensure good quality and low production costs.

reliance on the masses in setting up small chemical fertilizer plants is an important measure in china for developing the industry with greater, faster, better and more economical results. output of such small plants throughout the country account for 40 per cent of the national total. they played a significant role in ensuring china's good harvests for years running.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Leaves Hangchow for Shanghai

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Feb. 21, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk left here by special train this morning for a visit to shanghai after concluding their visit to chekiang province. they brought with them the profound friendship of the people of chekiang for the heroic people of cambodia.

yen chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china, accompanied samdech and madame sihanouk on their trip.

present at the railway station to see samdech and madame sihanouk off were nan ping, chairman of the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee and political commissar of the chekiang provincial command of the chinese people's liberation army; chou chien-jen, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and vice-chairman of the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee; and other leading members of the chekiang provincial and hangchow municipal revolutionary committees and the p.l.a. units stationed in chekiang hsiung ying-tang, lai ko-ko, hsieh cheng-hao and wang tzu-ta.

braving rain, more than 10,000 hangchow workers, members of suburban people's communes, p.l.a. commanders and fighters, militiamen, cadres and students gathered at the railway station to see the distinguished cambodian guests off. when samdech and madame sihanouk, accompanied by nan ping and others, arrived at the station by car and bade farewell to the crowd of well-wishers, the latter beat drums and gongs, sang revolutionary songs and danced. samdech and madame sihanouk received bouquets presented to them by children and repeatedly waved to the crowd in acknowledgment. people waved the national flags of china and cambodia and shouted repeatedly "a warm send-off to samdech sihanouk exclamation" "salute to the fighting people of cambodia exclamation" "we firmly support the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" and "u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation the three peoples of indochina are sure to win exclamation"

princess norodom keth kanya, aunt of samdech norodom sihanouk, general duong sam ol, minister of military equipment and armament of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame duong sam ol, prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state, ker meas, cambodian ambassador to china, and other distinguished cambodian guests left for shanghai on board the same train.

kang mao-chao, chinese ambassador to cambodia, and comrade yang ling accompanied samdech and madame sihanouk on their trip.

samdech and madame sihanouk yesterday visited the meichiawu production brigade, a tea producing brigade on the outskirts of hangchow, and the tiger spring, a scenic spot. some of the distinguished cambodian guests visited the hangchow oxygen generator manufacturing plant.

Hundreds of Thousands of Revolutionary People in Shanghai Line Streets in Rousing Welcome to Samdech and Madame Sihanouk

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Feb. 21, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk arrived here from hangchow by special train at noon today for a visit in the company of yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china. they were given a rousing and ceremonious welcome by hundreds of thousands of revolutionary people in shanghai who lined the streets.

present at the railway station to warmly welcome the distinguished cambodian guests were chang chun-chiao, chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and first political commissar of the nanking units of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and the p.l.a. units stationed in shanghai including wang hung-wen, chou chun-lin, hsu ching-hsien, wang hsiu-chen, yang fu-chen, wang wei-kuo, kao chih-jung, wang shao-yung and chou li-chin.

accompanying samdech and madame sihanouk to shanghai were: princess norodom keth kanya, aunt of samdech norodom sihanouk; general duong sam ol, minister of military equipment and armament of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame duong sam ol; prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state; ker meas, cambodian ambassador to china; and others.

shanghai was today permeated with a warm atmosphere of militant unity between the people of china and cambodia. huge streamers inscribed with slogans hung on tall buildings, and sidewalks were bedecked with colourful banners. "song of phnom penh" and "remembrance of china", two songs composed and with lyrics written by samdech sihanouk, were broadcast repeatedly over the loudspeakers together with the chinese songs "people of the world are sure to win" and "we are marching on a great road", etc.

cherishing profound militant friendship for the people of cambodia, workers, p.l.a. commanders and fighters, militiamen, red guards and revolutionary intellectuals braved rain to gather at the railway station, street corners and compounds early this morning to wait for the arrival of samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests.

they hailed the successive great victories won by the people of cambodia under the leadership of samdech sihanouk in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. they condemned u.s. imperialism for its towering crimes in expanding and intensifying its war of aggression in indochina. they voiced their determination to respond firmly

to the great leader chairman mao's solemn statement "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" and the fighting call in the february 12 statement of the chinese government, to grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war, and give all-out support and assistance to the people of cambodia and the whole indochina till they won complete victory in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

amid cheers and beating of drums and gongs, the special train carrying samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests arrived at noon at the shanghai railway station which flew the national flags of china and cambodia. chang chun-chiao and other leading comrades went forward to shake hands cordially with samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests. girls presented bouquets to samdech and madame sihanouk. the station resounded with the cheers "long live samdech norodom sihanouk exclamation" and "long live chairman mao exclamation"

after meeting the welcoming crowd at the station, samdech sihanouk, accompanied by comrades chang chun-chiao and yen chien-ying, and madame sihanouk, accompanied by wang hsiu-chen, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, drove in open cars through the streets lined by crowds of well-wishers who gave them a tremendous welcome. to convey to the distinguished cambodian guests the chinese people's profound friendship, the crowds waved the national flags of china and cambodia and bouquets. people in balconies and behind windows cheered and clapped hands to welcome samdech and madame sihanouk.

when samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests drove past the people's square in the heart of the city, colourful balloons were released. several thousand little red soldiers carried coloured paper flowers to form the word "welcome" in golden colour. waving rifles, swords and spears, artists performed militant dances portraying the people of cambodia, viet nam and laos in their heroic struggle against the u.s. aggressors. militant militia men and women shouted slogans: "we resolutely oppose u.s. imperialism's expansion of its war of aggression in indochina exclamation" "we firmly support the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation the three peoples of indochina are sure to win exclamation" "long live the great friendship and militant unity between the people of china and cambodia exclamation" samdech and madame sihanouk repeatedly waved to the crowd in acknowledgement.

the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee gave a banquet this evening in honour of samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests.

comrade yen chien-ying accompanied samdech and madame sihanouk at the banquet.

comrade chang chun-chiao and leading members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and the p.l.a. units stationed in shanghai attended the banquet.

comrade chang chun-chiao and samdech sihanouk spoke at the banquet. in his speech, comrade chang chun-chiao warmly praised the people of cambodia and the whole indochina for bringing about an excellent situation through their fighting and winning brilliant victories in the war against u.s.

aggression and for national salvation. he said that the people of shanghai, like the rest of the chinese people, were determined to make their share of contributions to supporting the people of cambodia and the whole indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and regarded this as the greatest honour. he wished the heroic people of cambodia and the whole indochina greater new victories.

in his speech, samdech sihanouk warmly congratulated the shanghai people on their great achievements in national construction and particularly in the great proletarian cultural revolution made under the leadership of the great leader chairman mao.

he said: the people of khmer, viet nam and laos, determined to unite as one and persist in a protracted people's war, can certainly win complete victory in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. u.s. imperialism is bound to fail. victory will certainly belong to the people of khmer and the whole indochina exclamation

kang mao-ching, chinese ambassador to cambodia, and comrade yang ling, who are accompanying the distinguished camoodian guests on their visit to shanghai, attended the banquet.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Sato Government Attempts to Re-Occupy China's Territory Taiwan by Scheming "One China, One Taiwan"

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 20, 1971)

the reactionary sato government of japan, while striking a posture for "improving the relations between japan and china so as to deceive the japanese people, is tailing closely after u.s. imperialism in realizing the scheme of "one china, one taiwan" in order to re-occupy china's territory taiwan.

not a few countries have, one after another, established diplomatic relations with china whose international prestige is daily rising. more and more countries have demanded the restoration of china's legitimate seat in the united nations and the expulsion of the chiang kai-shek clique from that world organization. sato, aichi and their ilk cannot but grieve about these developments and admit that "the trend of the international community is developing in a direction favourable to china" and that it will be "extremely difficult" for them to continue preventing the restoration of china's legitimate seat in the united nations.

meanwhile, the japanese people's movements for promoting friendship between japan and china and for restoring their diplomatic relations are vigorously developing and opposition to the u.s.-japanese reactionaries' anti-china policy has never been so powerful. all this has landed the anti-china policy of the sato government in a dilemma. to deceive the japanese people, the reactionary sato government recently struck a posture for "improving" relations with china. it even indicated that it would make "official contacts" with china.

but all facts tend to show that the sato government's alleged stand for "improving" relations with china is a false one, while its real intention is to play with the scheme for "one china, one taiwan" so as to create "two chinas". sato openly stated in early december last year: "an international atmosphere should be created to allow both china and taiwan to possess seats in the united nations." then, the japanese foreign ministry painstakingly dished up all kinds of formulas, suggesting that china's entry into the united nations should not involve the question of the chiang kai-shek gang's seat in the united nations, that the expulsion of the chiang gang should be regarded as an "important matter" requiring a two-thirds majority for its approval, etc. all these formulas have but one aim, namely, to continue to obstinately prevent the restoration to china of her lawful seat in the united nations and, if that fails, to try by all means to keep the chiang gang in the united nations so as to create "two chinas" by pushing the scheme of "one china, one taiwan".

to put it bluntly, the reactionary sato government is playing with the "one china, one taiwan" scheme in a big way for the purpose of realizing its ambition of re-occupying china's territory taiwan. sato has openly indicated that since the reactionary japanese government has concluded a treaty with the chiang kai-shek clique, the "national interests" of japan must be "preserved" when considering the restoration of diplomatic relations with china. nobusuke kishi, sato's brother and a big war criminal, put forth two conditions for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations: 1) china must change her present attitude towards the japanese government; and 2) the japan-chiang treaty must be retained under whatever circumstances. what sato and his ilk mean by "preserving" japan's "national interests" is the desire of japanese militarism to annex taiwan. their demand for a change of china's attitude towards the japanese government is in effect a demand that china change her stand of opposing the invasion and occupation of taiwan by japanese militarism. their stand for retaining the japan-chiang treaty under whatever circumstances means that the japanese reactionaries will prevent the chinese people from liberating their own territory taiwan. this is the height of arrogance on the part of the japanese reactionaries who have overrated themselves.

it should be pointed out that, since last year, the japanese militarist forces have penetrated more and more frantically into taiwan and have stepped up their annexation of taiwan. many reactionary politicians of the japanese liberal democratic party and fascist militarymen have been busy carrying out intrigues in taiwan. the sato government has promised the chiang kai-shek clique a big loan. japanese monopoly capital is intensifying its penetration into taiwan. japan, the chiang kai-shek clique and the pak jung hi clique have set up a so-called liaison committee, thus forming a counter-revolutionary alliance. japan and the chiang gang have also strengthened their cooperation committee and stepped up its activities. the intensified all-round collusion between the reactionary sato government and the chiang kai-shek bandit gang indicates that the reactionary sato government has not only failed to make the least change in its anti-china policy but is pushing it ahead more recklessly. all its assertions for "improving" japan-china relations can only draw a sniff from the people.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Ambassador to China Gives Banquet Marking Anniversary of Sino-Korean Cultural Cooperation Agreement

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 21, 1971)

hyon jun guk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, gave a banquet here this evening to celebrate the 12th anniversary of the signing of the sino-korean cultural cooperation agreement.

attending the banquet were leading members of the chinese departments concerned including keng piao, chi peng-fei, li yao-wen, han nien-lung, shih shao-hua, ting hsi-lin, jen yun-chung, shen chien, yen chun, chang cheng-teh, li ching-chuan, li teh-lun, liu chun, wang chung-li, han hsu, yuan lu-lin and wang tzu-chuan.

the banquet proceeded in a warm atmosphere of friendship. ambassador hyon jun guk and chinese vice-foreign minister han nien-lung spoke. ambassador hyon jun guk said: since the signing of the cultural cooperation agreement between the governments of korea and china, the further expansion of the cultural cooperation has promoted the socialist construction of the two countries and helped strengthen the militant friendship of the two peoples.

ambassador hyon jun guk warmly greeted the chinese people who, following the teachings of their great leader comrade mao tsetung, are victoriously carrying out the great proletarian cultural revolution, further consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, and have made tremendous achievements in socialist construction and cultural construction. the ambassador expressed his conviction that the more active cultural cooperation and exchange in the future between the people of korea and china would serve to further expand and develop the socialist construction and construction of national culture of the two countries.

han nien-lung warmly praised the korean people for the tremendous achievements they have made, under the wise leadership of their respected and beloved leader comrade premier kim 'il sung, in building socialism, strengthening national defence and on the cultural front. vice-minister han nien-lung said: following the teachings of comrade premier kim il sung, the korean literary and art workers have created many fine art works which educate the people in class struggle and revolutionary tradition. he pointed out that with the further growth of the friendly relations between china and korea, new achievements would surely be made in the cultural cooperation and exchange between the two countries.

before the banquet, a feature film about the korean fatherland liberation war was shown.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Embassy in Tanzania Celebrates Sixth Anniversary of Signing of Sino-Tanzanian Friendship Treaty

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Feb. 20, 1971)

chou po-ping, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in tanzania, gave a reception here yesterday evening, warmly celebrating the sixth anniversary of the signing of the treaty of friendship between china and tanzania.

more than 400 guests attended the reception. among them were: adam sapi mkwawa, speaker of the tanzanian national assembly; amir habib jamal, minister for finance; abdul rahman mohammed babu, minister for economic affairs and development planning; job malecela lusinde, minister for communications, transport and labour; chedieli yohanne mgonja, minister for national education; and edward moringe sokoine, minister of state in the office of the second vice-president.

diplomatic envoys of a number of countries in tanzania and representatives of the national liberation movements in southern africa also attended the reception.

representatives of the chinese technical, engineering and medical personnel working in tanzania were also present.

at the reception, guests and hosts exchanged hearty congratulations on the ever growing friendship and fruitful cooperation between the two countries in their common struggle against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism.

the signing of the sino-tanzanian friendship treaty was an important and happy event in the annals of the traditional friendship between the two countries and peoples, said one of the tanzanian friends. he added that the friendship and cooperation have been growing and consolidated remarkably in the past six years under the affectionate care of president julius nyerere and chairman mao tsetung.

another tanzanian friend said that the imperialists are very much afraid of the militant friendship between tanzania and china and are trying hard to undermine it. but they will never succeed in their attempts. the friendship and cooperation between the two countries are sure to develop further, he added.

chen chiang, chinese consul to zanzibar, also gave a reception on the same evening to mark the occasion.

attending the reception were about 200 guests including hamdan muhidin, chairman for communications, power and works of the tanzanian zanzibar government; ali sultan issa, chairman for health and social welfare; high-ranking officers of the tanzanian people's defence forces in zanzibar and leaders of mass organizations.

amidst a warm and friendly atmosphere, guests and hosts wished that the friendship and cooperation between china and tanzania will develop further.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

March 4, 1971 No. 4850

****
* NATIONAL *
****

PEOPLE'S LIBERATION ARMY

Hospitals Under the Logistics Department of PLA Units Stationed in Nanking Persevere in Conducting Ideological and Political Line Education

- Effectively Heightening the Consciousness of the Medical Personnel in the Implementation of Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line -

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao Feb. 20, 1971)

(According to NCNA Nanking, Feb. 18) By constantly persevering in conducting ideological and political line education among the broad masses of medical personnel and heightening their consciousness of class struggle, line struggle and continuous revolution, hospitals under the Logistics Department of PLA units stationed in Nanking have effectively promoted the revolutionization and militarization development of the hospitals.

Hospitals under the Logistics Department of PLA units stationed in Nanking began to pay attention to the strengthening of line education in their political work in the hospitals since the Ninth Party Congress. This education has been further developed since the Jen-min Jih-pao, Chieh-fang-chün Pao and Hung-ch'i transmitted in their 1971 New Year editorial great leader Chairman Mao's great instructions on the conducting of ideological and political line education in the whole Party.

Hospitals under the Logistics Department of PLA units stationed in Nanking hold that to do a good job in line education they must first lead everybody in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, destroy private interest, foster devotion to public interest and conscientiously remold the world outlook.

At one time Hospital 83 decided to use Chinese herb medicine for the treatment of common diseases. But some of the comrades failed to understand its significance and were afraid of hardship and the trouble of herb collecting. In view of these living ideas, the CCP committee of the hospital organized everybody to study Chairman Mao's teaching "Chinese medical science is a great treasure house and we should strive to develop and elevate it" and his brilliant "Three Constantly Read Articles" with existing problems

in mind. The CCP committee also led everybody to review the history of the struggle between the two lines on the medical and public health front, to repudiate energetically the crime of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents of despising and dismissing Chinese herb medicine, and to repudiate energetically their own selfish and impure thoughts of fearing hardship and trouble. By doing so the CCP committee successfully heightened their consciousness in line struggle and enabled them to see the great significance of remolding their world outlook and heightening their consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

From then on the medical personnel feared neither hardship nor fatigue. They began to climb high mountains to collect Chinese herb medicine and enhanced the revolutionary spirit of arduous struggle and self-reliance to collect and treat Chinese herb medicine themselves for their own use. By doing so they made contribution to the popularization of Chinese herb medicine.

Hsü Wen-chih, a matron of Field Hospital 695, enthusiastically followed the medical team to the countryside to implement Chairman Mao's great instruction "Place the key point of medical and public health work in the countryside." But when she treated poor peasant Chiang's tuberculosis she was afraid of contagion and expressed a cool feeling toward the old poor peasant.

Having discovered this, the leadership helped her to study repeatedly Chairman Mao's "Talks at the Yenan Forum on Literature and Art" and the "Three Constantly Read Articles" with this problem in mind, to struggle against self-interest, to repudiate revisionism and conscientiously to remold her world outlook. After repeatedly studying Chairman Mao's teaching "The question of 'for whom' is a fundamental question and a question concerning principles," recalling Chang Ssu-te and Bethune's brilliant examples, and listening to Chiang's stories about his sufferings when he worked as a laborer for the landlord during the days of the old society and about the lack of medicine and medical service because of the influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counterrevolutionary revisionist line for public health, Hsü Wen-chih began a violent ideological struggle in her mind and realized that her selfishness hindered her thorough implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

From then on she considered the treatment of Chiang's illness as a battle in defense of Chairman Mao's proletarian line of medical and public health work. After deepening of her proletarian feeling toward Chiang she began to prepare medicine for him carefully and helped him with his house work. This won the praise of the poor and lower-middle peasants. Hsü said with deep understanding: "Public interest" is the ideological foundation for implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and "self-interest" is the arch enemy to the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. We must conscientiously remold our world outlook before we can consciously implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

These hospitals realize from practice that the struggle between the two lines in the building of hospitals is an acute and complicated one and the history of building of every hospital can be used to serve as teaching material for education in line struggle. When we use that for the education

of medical personnel we shall enable them to differentiate more clearly between the correct line and the erroneous line as well as to heighten their consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

In July 1969, following the transfer of an old doctor out of the surgical department of Hospital 83, they experienced a shortage of experienced personnel. Under such circumstances some of the comrades proposed to launch a shock action to learn medical skills. Upon discovering this the CCP committee of the hospital promptly organized them to study Chairman Mao's series of instructions on political Army building and educated them by using the lesson of the influence on hospital development of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of public health work, one-sided emphasis on professionalism, and slackening of the grasping of politics. They also educated all by using the experience of the strengthening of revolutionization of hospitals during the cultural revolution according to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line by using politics to push forward technology. This greatly heightened everybody's consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and in persevering in giving prominence to proletarian politics.

Whenever they came across difficulties they studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's works in a living way and held group consultation meetings to discuss and study the problems. They worked very seriously, practiced as they studied and tried to elevate themselves. In this way they overcame one difficulty after another and won one victory after another. In the meantime they also trained a group of technicians during the course of practice, who were red as well as expert. During the past year or so they performed more than 1,460 major and minor operations and accomplished their medical and therapeutical tasks quite successfully.

They held that the countryside was a big classroom for conducting line education; that the poor and lower-middle peasants were good teachers for conducting line education because they had personal experience in the struggle between the two lines; that the history of diseases, family histories and village histories were good teaching materials for line education because their contents were richly filled with struggles between the two lines, and that dispatch of medical personnel to the countryside and into the storm of the struggle between the two lines to temper themselves was an important way to heighten their consciousness of the line.

In July last year Hospital 81 organized its medical and therapeutical personnel and sent them down to the countryside to learn from the poor and lower-middle peasants as well as to serve them. As soon as they arrived at a place they sent the medical personnel out to investigate the history of the local struggle between the two lines. They considered giving treatment to the poor and lower-middle peasants as a struggle in defense of Chairman Mao's medical line. This heightened the medical personnel's consciousness in line struggle.

P'an A-yüan, a poor peasant member of Weit'ing Commune, worked for a landlord when he was very young and suffered from schistosomiasis. In the old society he did not have money to obtain medical treatment. After the liberation, times became better for him. He went to town and sought medical treatment from a large hospital for five times during a period of ten years.

But because of Liu Shao-ch'i's pushing forward of his counter-revolutionary revisionist line of schistosomiasis prevention, P'an's illness was never properly treated. As a result, he lost his ability to work.

This time he heard that the PLA had come to engage in the work of schistosomiasis prevention, so he immediately went to the medical team by boat. The medical team in turn immediately grasped this example to conduct line education for the medical personnel and organized everybody to study Chairman Mao's proletarian line of medical public health work. With a profound proletarian feeling in their hearts they satisfactorily removed the dead spleen from P'an, which weighed more than six chin, and cured his illness.

* * *

INDOCTRINATION OF WORKERS

CCP Committee and Revolutionary Committee of Anyüan Coal Mine Regularly Educate the Cadres and Workers in Revolutionary Traditions in Close Relation with the Three Great Revolutionary Struggles

- In order to heighten their consciousness in class struggle and line struggle, and strengthen their consciousness of implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line -

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao Feb. 20, 1971)

(NCNA Nanchang, Feb. 19) The CCP committee and revolutionary committee of Anyüan Coal Mine, Kiangsi, regularly educate the cadres and workers of the whole mine in revolutionary traditions in close relation with the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles in order to heighten their consciousness of class struggle and line struggle and strengthen their consciousness of the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

They regularly and promptly educate the broad masses of cadres and workers in revolutionary traditions with a view to solving various problems of tendency which arise under new situations.

Under the encouragement of the banner of unity and victory of the Ninth Party Congress the situation of revolution and production throughout the mine was excellent last year. But under this excellent situation some of the cadres developed arrogance and self-complacency and at one time slackened their grasp on class struggle in the realms of ideology and economics.

In view of this ideological tendency, the CCP committee and revolutionary committee of the mine promptly organized the cadres and workers and held a study class for them at the site where Chairman Mao led the workers of Anyüan in staging a strike. Old workers who took part in the general strike were invited to speak about Chairman Mao's great revolutionary practice, the history of the vicious and cruel exploitation of the workers by the imperialists and bureaucratic capitalists and Liu Shao-ch'i's towering crimes of selling out the revolutionary interests of the workers of Anyüan, so as to lead everybody to study repeatedly Chairman Mao's teaching "During the historical stage of socialism, there are still classes, class contradiction, class struggle, struggle between the road of socialism and the road of capitalism, and the danger of a comeback of capitalism" in association with the practice of class struggle and struggle between the two lines at the present moment and to enable everybody to understand the long-term character and complexity of the class struggle.

On the basis of heightening their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, the broad masses of cadres penetrated deep to make investigations and studies, find out the enemy's situation, examine the trends and energetically grasp class struggle. This pushed the movement of "one hit and three antis" into deep-going development throughout the mine.

The CCP committee and revolutionary committee of Anyüan Coal Mine also paid attention to solving problems concerning the ideological working

style of the cadres and to conducting education in revolutionary tradition so as to develop the excellent working style of the Party incessantly.

At one time last year a situation of "three-many and three-few" was developed among basic level cadres: Many remained upstairs but few penetrated deep into reality; many believed themselves but few consulted with the masses; many made general appeals but few made deep-going investigations.

In view of this situation, the CCP committee and revolutionary committee of the mine organized the cadres to go to Chingk'ou which Chairman Mao once personally visited, to recall Chairman Mao's visit to the mining shafts. The CCP committee and revolutionary committee also led the cadres to look at problems from the height of line struggle, look for the cause of things from the origin of world outlook, and destroy bourgeois world outlook in a big way by energetically repudiating Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of joining the Party to become officials" and "theory of the masses being backward" in association with their own ideological reality. Incessant education in revolutionary traditions further developed the excellent working styles of the Party in the broad masses of cadres, made them penetrate deep into reality and into the masses, as well as effectively pushed forward the execution of various tasks.

On one occasion a fault was discovered in a shaft in the First Work Area, at first some people thought this was a change in geological structure and proposed to give up this area. But the cadres of this work area penetrated deep into the shaft to conduct investigations and studies. They examined the grains of the rocks and listened to the views of the workers extensively. From the first hand data they obtained they came to the conclusion that this was not a change in geological structure. Thus they continued the digging and penetrated through the fault and insured normal production.

This incident taught the cadres that the only way to make the various tasks advance victoriously along the orbit of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is to develop the excellent tradition of penetrating deep into reality and maintain close contact with the masses.

When the CCP committee and revolutionary committee of Anyüan Coal Mine conducted education in revolutionary traditions, they paid attention to develop the role of old workers. In this mine there were over 200 old workers who had taken part in the general strike of Anyüan. They were relatively rich in experience in struggle and high in consciousness in line struggle. In order to develop the role of these old workers fully, the CCP committee and revolutionary committee of this mine invited them to deliver reports on revolutionary traditions, lecture on family histories, history of the mine and history of the struggle of the workers in Anyüan, recall past bitterness and think about present sweetness. In the meantime the CCP committee and revolutionary committee also used the advanced deeds of some old workers for developing the revolutionary traditions to educate the cadres and workers.

This made it possible for the broad masses of cadres and workers to learn in a down-to-earth manner and brought about a vigorous situation in which everybody throughout the mine discussed revolutionary traditions, developed revolutionary traditions and incessantly heightened consciousness in line struggle.

* * *

BUSINESS ACCOUNTING

Actively Develop Mass Business Accounting

- excerpts from a forum held by workers and cadres of Harbin Cigarette Factory -

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao Feb. 21, 1971)

The Development of Mass Business Accounting Is An Important Part of Struggle-Criticism-Transformation In Enterprises

Liu Yü-lan (a worker of Number One Workshop):

The development of mass business accounting is an important part of struggle-criticism-transformation in enterprises. The participation of workers in management is one of the important principles of the "Anshan Steel Constitution." Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, as a result of the interference from renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, the enterprise management and business accounting of the factory were in the hands of only a few persons, what the specialists said was final, and all was quiet and still. What were they trying to do? They were carrying out "placing profit in command" and "production first," and imposing on the workers control, surveillance, oppression, fines and material incentives to lead enterprise management onto the wrong path.

Hsia Yü-ch'in (a worker of Number Two Workshop):

Renegade, hidden-traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i pushed his counter-revolutionary revisionist line in running the enterprise in an endeavor to lead socialist enterprise onto the evil path of capitalism by "placing profit in command", to corrode the souls of us workers with "material incentives" and to exercise dictatorship over the workers by "putting specialists in charge of factories" and "specialists in charge of finance." He said such rubbish as "Workers are big old rustics. They have neither culture nor the ability to manage business"; "In a factory cost accounting is the highest branch of learning, and its decision is absolute"; "The workers are low in culture, and they are no good at working with the abacus and calculating ratios", etc., in an endeavor to bind our hands and feet with "Business accounting is something mysterious" and to prevent us from taking part in financial matters.

Is business accounting really something mysterious? We say "It is not the slightest bit mysterious. In the factory we workers are directly involved in production, are most conversant with the process of production and have most practical experience. Workers taking part in management and carrying out business accounting know what has to be done, what to control, what to calculate and how calculation is to be done, and are most able to hold "the fort of financial power." In a single phrase, we workers must not only participate in management but must completely carry out business accounting well.

Hsü Kuei-lan (a worker of Number Three Workshop):

In the past, business accounting was managed by specialists, and we workers had to stand aside. By "putting specialists in charge of accounting" and "putting specialists in charge of finance," a great deal of money of the factory was wasted. When we saw how the assets of the state was being squandered, we became anxious because we workers had not the right to take part in the management. The danger of "putting specialists in charge of accounting" and "putting specialists in charge of finance" is very serious, and must be totally criticized and repudiated.

Wang Shu-hui (Deputy Director of the Production Command Headquarters of the factory):

In the past "putting specialists in charge of finance" and "putting specialists in charge of accounting" not only caused a serious separation of the factory from the supervision of the masses, but more significant still, it brought about a serious separation of the factory from the leadership of the Party. Business accounting invariably ignored the need of the revolution, but was done at the beginning of the year by specialists behind closed doors and out of touch with reality. The specialists drew up the plans and designed statistical forms for the whole year. All matters no matter big or small must conform to the "forms" and be entered into "account," and anything that was inconsistent with the set of accounts must be subjected to "control, surveillance and oppression."

For example, in the past the revolutionary masses of our Number Four Workshop tried on their own to carry out technical innovation in a big way, but owing to the fact that there was no such item of expenditure on the account permission was denied, and this innovation was cast aside by the "specialists in charge of accounting."

The great proletarian cultural revolution has swept away such black merchandise as "placing profit in command" and "putting specialists in charge of finance" pushed by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents. However, owing to the fact that "Liu's pernicious influence" had not been completely eradicated, after we criticized and repudiated the various dogmas and conventions of revisionism as well as "putting specialists in charge of finance," there appeared again the erroneous idea of negating all systems and not carrying out accounting, and the attitude of letting everything go to waste. Because of that a phenomenon of "no planning for income and expenditure, no record of work attendance, no accounting of cost, no restriction on spending and no measure for thrift" appeared for a time in enterprise management.

Wu Kuei-jung (a worker of Number One Workshop):

We workers resolutely opposed this phenomenon of "five-no," because without business accounting there will be confusion in management, the doors will be thrown open to extravagance and waste, corruption and theft, speculation and manipulation, and there will be a danger of the enterprise sliding down to the road of capitalism. We must take part in enterprise management for the revolution, carry out accounting for the revolution, save every copper for the revolution and run well the socialist factory for the revolution.

Set Up a Mass Business Supervisory Organization, Let Professional Accounting Be Integrated with Mass Accounting

Li Chung-hsiao (Standing Member of the CCP Committee, and Vice Chairman of the Revolutionary Committee, of the factory):

When we started to organize the workers to take part in enterprise management and set up a mass business supervisory organization, there were comrades who felt that it was not the time. They said "There is so much work to be done, the struggle-criticism-transformation is so intense, and we are busy enough with grasping the fundamental principle of bringing politics to the fore. Where can we find the energy to grasp business accounting?" There were also those who said "The fundamental principle is to grasp revolution, and if we are able to stimulate production as well we should be doing quite all right; as for the matter of business accounting it could be put off for the time being and grasped again later on."

In order to make a correction in attitude and to raise the level of understanding, with the help of the army propaganda team stationed in the factory, our leading body held a Mao Tse-tung's thought study class, and studied over again Chairman Mao's great teaching, "We must wholeheartedly rely on the working class," "The Anshan Steel Constitution" personally formulated by Chairman Mao as well as the series of directives for the running of socialist enterprises.

In the light of the history of the struggle between the two classes, between the two roads and between the two lines in the factory, all unfolded revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, criticized and repudiated Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line for running enterprises, and criticized and repudiated the erroneous idea of "grasping revolution is safe, grasping production is dangerous, and grasping management and accounting more than dangerous" among some of the comrades. By means of the study, criticism and repudiation, everybody correctly understood that it was not a question of whether they should grasp proper reliance on the workers to carry out business accounting well, but they must grasp it, for that was the only way to implement the "carry out realistically the two-participation one transformation and three-in-one combination" as provided in the "Anshan Steel Constitution." Whether we are to rely on the workers to carry out business accounting well is a fundamental criterion for differentiating between a socialist enterprise and a capitalist enterprise.

Wang Shu-hui:

In accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "In socialist revolution and construction, we must adhere to the mass line, boldly arouse the masses and launch vigorous mass movements," we have organized workers' struggle-criticism-transformation investigation teams and stationed them in the offices of departments and relied on the workers to carry out struggle-criticism-transformation well. Proceeding from the actual situation in our factory, we have since July 1969 set up a system of "worker management personnel." From every team and group workers are selected to serve as the "five classes of personnel" of management (wages and attendance personnel,

material safe-keeping personnel, quality inspection personnel, business accounting personnel and workers' livelihood and welfare personnel). In December, we also set up a "three-in-one" combination business supervisory committee consisting of revolutionary cadres and professional personnel and with veteran workers as the main body. In every workshop we have set up a business supervisory station, and in every team and group we installed business supervisory personnel. We have developed accounting in the teams and groups, laid down business accounting directly in every team and group and brought business accounting even to each machine.

Hsü Kuei-lan:

The peculiarity of our factory is that old workers and women workers are in the greater majority, and the cultural level of the majority of them is low. Workers taking part in management at the beginning definitely experienced some difficulty. Take our shift for example. There are sixteen person on the shift, and all of them are women comrades. Their average age is more than forty years. Most of them joined the factory in the former society as child laborers. Fourteen of them had no schooling and only two younger ones have some culture. At the beginning when accounting was carried out, each shift and group had to fill in accounting cards every day, and many difficulties were encountered. Some of the comrades said to themselves, "We could hardly write out the numbers, how can we carry out accounting?" Still, we have a red heart that is boundlessly loyal to Chairman Mao, and in order to carry out accounting for the revolution, we made effort to study. Working together, comparing and correcting, and counting on our fingers for numbers, although our figures were uneven and lopsided, we nevertheless managed in the end to calculate the results of our production.

Ch'ih Yü-chih (a professional finance and accounting personnel in the Production Command Headquarters of the factory):

The participation of workers in business accounting has taught us financial and accounting workers a great lesson. Together with the broad masses of revolutionary people, in regard to the financial and accounting system implemented in the past and in line with Chairman Mao's teaching of "one dividing into two", we have retained what is reasonable, and have corrected or eliminated that which is unreasonable. On the basis of the principle of doing what is beneficial to production, beneficial to mass management and beneficial to ideological revolutionization, we made improvements in the cost accounting system. In accordance with the spirit of simplicity in accounting, strictness of management, orderliness in improvement, and flexibility in control, we have reduced the items of cost accounting by forty percent and taken a procedure which in the past required going through more than a dozen processes of repetitive calculations and simplified it into a single calculation at the end of the month, thereby raising the level of work efficiency and enabling the masses to understand it at a glance. We financial and accounting personnel have truly integrated ourselves with the revolutionary masses. Professional accounting and mass accounting are now twined together as in a rope. And together under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we are managing financial affairs well for the socialist enterprise.

Rely Wholeheartedly on the Working Class, Carry Out Business Accounting Successfully

Li Chung-hsiao:

Under the brilliant guidance of the "Anshan Steel Constitution" and by relying on the workers in developing mass business accounting, our factory has achieved prominent results. The broad masses of workers participating in enterprise management are energetically struggling to be propagandists of Mao Tse-tung's thought, fighters of the class struggle in the economic sphere, supervisors of financial and economic work, pace-setters in increase-production and practice-economy, and promoters of struggle-criticism-transformation in enterprise management. The broad masses of workers taking part in production management are managing finance, supervising consumption, supervising expenditure, and effectively promoting the revolutionization of enterprise management as well as the ideological revolutionization of the people to further consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Hsü Kuei-lan:

In the past, some of the workers had the idea that "this is a big factory and a big business, and a bit of waste hardly matters" and the wastage of tobacco, cigarette paper, paper board, and wrapping paper was quite serious. After the business supervisory organization was set up, it has taken the propagation and implementation of Chairman Mao's brilliant thinking of "increase-production, practice economy" as a fundamental task, so that the thought of Mao Tse-tung may penetrate more deeply into the hearts of the people, and a new style of "to be thrifty is an honor to be wasteful is shameful" may appear throughout the factory.

A young worker on our shift once crumpled a carton that was still usable and threw it away. Everybody was pained at the sight. When the others reproached her she still did not seem to care and replied, "This is such a big factory, what difference does a few pieces of paper make?"

Grasping this problem we conducted a study class and studied Chairman Mao's great teaching of "Saving every copper for the war effort, for the revolutionary cause and for our economic construction" and conducted a recollecting past sufferings and counting present blessings education to enable this young person to realize her own mistake.

From then on, we insist on picking up cartons, inner wrapping paper, and even sealing-tape that have been discarded on the ground, for use over again so that the amount of fixed waste could be reduced by a great degree. Everybody is able to consciously save each carton and each piece of paper as their own contribution to the revolution.

Wang Kuei-hsiang (a worker of Number Two Workshop):

Since accounting was carried out in the shifts and groups and a fixed quota system was constituted in respect of production volume, quality and wastage, there has appeared a situation of high output, superior quality and low wastage in our factory. Judging from our workshop alone, the output of cigarettes in the first year of 1970 has risen by thirty percent over that

of the corresponding period in 1969. The wastage of cigarette paper has been lowered from one catty and a tael to about seven taels a crate, and for some machines it has been lowered to only three taels. The use of paste in packaging has been lowered to about fifty percent of its average daily consumption, and on this item alone some ten thousand six hundred catties of flour are saved for the state each year.

Ts'ui Yü-hai (a worker of Number Four Workshop):

With workers taking part in the management, socialist factories are being run better and better. In the past when the finished products were taken to the warehouse, they had to be carried, lifted and pushed and a great deal of labor power was needed. The workers requested the finished products to be carried to the warehouse by a conveyor belt. The technical personnel offered a plan which required a capital outlay of eight thousand yüan, and a large quantity of steel and timber. They also wanted to demolish the building and the walls, move the machines about and carry out building operation in a big way. Because of this, work was called off several times.

In February 1970, the Party Committee and the Revolutionary Committee of the factory handed this item of innovation to the carpentry group. By applying careful and meticulous calculations everywhere, demonstrating the revolutionary spirit of arduous struggle, maintaining the use of indigenous methods, using our hands and repairing the old as well as making use of waste materials, at the end of three months we succeeded in building, at a cost of only five hundred yuan, a conveyor belt for moving finished products into the warehouse which not only saved money for the state but also used forty percent less manpower.

Ch'ih Yü-chih:

Mass business accounting activities have changed the troublesome procedure of the past and promoted the ideological revolutionization as well as the revolutionization of the style of our financial and accounting personnel. We have more time to go deep into the workshop to take part in labor. By means of working on the one side and conducting investigation and research on the other, we have strengthened advance accounting, and changed the former practice of reckoning accounts in strict accordance with established rules.

For example in the past, the gunny sacks, straw mats and ropes used in the packing of tobacco leaves were simply chucked about everywhere, and in only three years we had to pay more than thirty thousand yuan by way of compensation for gunny sacks alone.

By means of participation in labor, we assist the workshop to set up a "recovery storeroom" as well as establishing a comprehensive system of recovery so that things received would be numbered and things taken away would be entered into account, thereby saving more than fifteen thousand yuan a year in expenditure. At the same time, in the process of maintaining contact with production realities, we have discovered more than a thousand rolls of cigarette paper accumulated over the past decade and more. We studied the matter with the workers and master craftsmen to devise means of making use of this paper in production, and have been able to save the state more than thirteen thousand yuan in expenses.

Wang Shu-hui:

By relying on the workers to carry out business accounting well and by fully rousing the activism and creativity of the broad working masses, we have greatly reduced the number of professional personnel required. Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, there were eight departmental offices in charge of production with more than eighty cadres. Now they have been merged into a single production command headquarters, and personnel have been retrenched and reduced to twenty-one in number, yet the standard and efficiency of production management and business accounting is much higher than in the past. Formerly there were more than two thousand workers in the whole factory and the highest annual output was a hundred and twenty thousand crates of cigarettes. Now the factory engages only slightly more than a thousand people, but the annual output amounts to two hundred thousand crates. From 1966 to 1969, the output volume has doubled. In 1970, it again fulfilled the state quota sixty-two days ahead of schedule, while the use of various types of raw materials was reduced. This year, the total output supplied to the state is equivalent to the combined total of the four years before the great cultural revolution.

In conclusion everybody expressed the determination to raise aloft the brilliant banner of the "Anshan Steel Constitution," persevere in the struggle between the two lines, rely on the masses, carry out business accounting well, operate socialist enterprise well and struggle for the glory of great leader Chairman Mao and the great socialist motherland.

* * *

Sweep Away Obstacles from the Mind and Strengthen Business Accounting

by

the Revolutionary Committee of Shanghai Wusung Chemical Works

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao Feb. 17, 1971)

The year before last, there had been a time in our factory when we failed to grasp the class struggle in the economic sphere and neglected business accounting, and because of that expenditures in the principal production unit began to rise and wastage became serious.

Faced with this condition, some of the comrades felt that it was "neither the turn nor the time yet" for paying attention to political movement, opposing waste and grasping accounting by the Party Committee. Some of the comrades were afraid that by grasping politics, they would cut down expenditure for the unit, and by grasping business accounting people might accuse them of "placing business in command" and placing "production first." Owing to the lack of correct and unified understanding in leadership, and because the determination to strengthen business accounting was not great, action was slow and the method not effective.

By the end of February last year, an increase-production practice-economy movement was developed in breadth and depth throughout the country. The broad masses of workers in our factory rose in great numbers to expose the serious conditions of wastage, criticized the leadership of the factory for their indifferent attitude toward the condition of wastage, and their abandoning of the role of leadership that was in a sense the "style of a squanderer."

Under the impetus of the revolutionary situation, we studied again Chairman Mao's teachings of "self-reliance," "arduous struggle" and "corruption and waste are the greatest crimes." Everybody realized that in order to overcome wasteful practices, it was necessary to sweep away first the obstacles from the mind of the leadership.

Was it true it was "neither the turn nor the time yet" for opposing waste and grasping accounting? No, for that was an important matter in grasping the struggle between the two classes and between the two lines in the economic sphere. The reason some of the comrades felt that it was "neither the turn nor the time yet" was because they did not know opposing waste at the same level as the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, and the erroneous idea of negating the class struggle in the economic sphere still existed which was a reflection that the remnant pernicious influence of "the dying out of the class struggle" had not been completely eradicated.

Under the dictatorship of the proletariat, wastage is one of the principal tactics employed by the bourgeoisie in their attack on the proletariat. It not only could destroy and break down socialist economy, but it could also politically and ideologically corrupt the rank and file of workers.

Complete neglect of business accounting would conceal any confusion in the operation and management of an enterprise, cover up the struggle between the two ideologies and the two lines in the enterprise, and also protect and conceal the class enemy. Strengthening of business accounting, on the other hand, would bring about an improvement in business management, help to expose extravagance and waste, corruption and theft, speculation and manipulation, and also help to expose counter-revolutionary elements. That is why whether or not we grasp opposing waste and whether or not we grasp business accounting is not purely a problem of the enterprise but a grave political problem.

It cannot be said that grasping of production and grasping of business accounting amounts to failure to bring politics to the fore. It all depends on what logical premise we are to grasp production and business accounting. To operate socialist enterprise well it is necessary to place revolution in a primary position and to bring proletarian politics to the fore. Under this logical premise, it is still necessary for socialist enterprise to carry out production well. The reason we firmly grasp the lowering of expenditure of the unit and firmly grasp business accounting is to oppose corruption and theft, speculation and manipulation, extravagance and waste. This is of the utmost political significance to the consolidation of the socialist system of ownership and the maintenance of the socialist orientation.

Why are some of the comrades afraid of this kind of thinking? The cause in world outlook is a manifestation of the individualistic mentality. The fear of this and that boils down to the fear that their personal reputation and position might suffer, but not the fear that the wealth of the state might suffer. By means of study we realize that in order to hold and wield power well for the proletariat, we definitely cannot afford to be afraid of this and that, or be timid and hesitant. And as long as it is consistent with Mao Tse-tung's thought, we should march boldly forward.

After understanding was heightened and unified, we swept the obstacles from our minds, resolved to set ourselves ablaze, boldly mobilized the masses to expose as well as criticize and repudiate in a big way the condition of waste, and relentlessly grasped the class struggle in the economic sphere.

By means of the class struggle, our factory quickly overcame the serious condition of waste in less than a few months. Production increased by leaps and bounds and the expenditures of the unit were rapidly lowered. From March to November last year, the total output value showed an increase of forty-two percent over that of the same period the year before, profit increased by a hundred and twenty percent, and cost was lowered by fourteen point six percent.

In the struggle to oppose waste, we have also dragged out a small handful of class enemies sabotaging our production, and greatly heightened the consciousness of the broad masses of workers of the class struggle.

This transformation has enabled us to realize profoundly that grasping business accounting under the command of Mao Tse-tung's thought is not only of utmost significance economically, but also of utmost significance politically.

* * *

MODEL COMMUNIST YOUTH

Model Communist Youth League Member Hu Yeh-tao

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 20, 1971)

the life of a 20-year-old member of a chinese people's liberation army is reviewed in a "people's daily" article.

hu yeh-tao died a year ago in saving a comrade caught on wires with live electricity while working on a national defence project. son of a farmhand in honsien county, anhwei province, hu yeh-tao was known in the village as a path-breaker in revolution and production before he joined the army. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, he was cited three times as an activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. time and again he won the titles of activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and "five-good soldier" in the army.

the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china issued an order posthumously conferring on hu yeh-tao the title of honour "model member of the communist youth league".

a "people's daily" editor's note accompanying the report says: "the life of model member of the communist youth league hu yeh-tao is radiant with mao tsetung thought. he is a model for young people throughout the country."

the article reads in part as follows:

heed chairman mao's words, follow communist party

from childhood, hu yeh-tao was nurtured by mao tsetung thought and educated by the people's liberation army and the poor and lower-middle peasants.

some people's liberation armymen were stationed in hu yeh-tao's village in 1961. they all liked the youngster. they helped him write out quotations from chairman mao's works and talked to him about the revolution.

one day the armymen and the villagers held a meeting to recall how the landlords had oppressed and exploited the poor and lower-middle peasants in the old society. one villager told the following:

forty years earlier, a landlord broke into the house of a poor peasant to press for the rent. this blood sucker looted all the peasant's grain, and it still was not enough to cover the rent. he seized the peasant's four-year-old son, yelling: "since you can't meet the rent, the boy will make up the balance exclamation"

when hu yeh-tao learned that that boy was his father, he shouted in anger: "down with landlords exclamation avenge the misery they caused the working people exclamation"

hu yeh-tao knew very well who had given him a happy life. when the government sent people to their home with cotton-padded clothes, yeh-tao and his elder brother were moved to tears. the elder brother said: "but for chairman mao, we wouldn't be able to live to this day." and little yeh-tao said: "i'll remember chairman mao's goodness all my life."

Hu Yeh-tao put a couplet up alongside the door of their house, reading "Heed Chairman Mao's words, follow the Communist Party." He began to study Chairman Mao's works hard. He carried with him everywhere a copy of the three constantly read articles which the armymen had given him and read it whenever he had time.

Serve people selflessly

The poor and lower-middle peasants taught him by their example to love physical labour and to work for public interest whole-heartedly. When pond silt was collected for manure or dykes were built, Hu Yeh-tao always chose the heaviest jobs. His elder brother worried about his health, but the lad would say: "We should do everything in making revolution. We live to serve the people, and we must do so selflessly."

One evening, an old woman slipped on the wet ground near a well after filling her bucket. Hu Yeh-tao saw this, he helped her home and carried the water for her. When he returned home, he thought that she might have difficulties in cooking. So he went over to lend a hand. The next morning, he helped her go to see the doctor. Commune members said: "That's a good lad, he shows concern for the poor and lower-middle peasants."

Hu Yeh-tao took the lead both in revolution and production. Whenever the production team or the youth league group put his name on the honour roll, he would always say: "I've done too little." He asked a P.L.A. fighter to write on the wall of his room this quotation from Chairman Mao: "It is not hard for one to do a bit of good. What is hard is to do good all one's life and never do anything bad, to act consistently in the interests of the broad masses, the young people and the revolution, and to engage in arduous struggle for decades on end. That is the hardest thing of all exclamation"

Wage class struggle in making revolution

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches: "In socialist society there are still classes and class struggle and the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road." Hu Yeh-tao stood at the forefront of class struggle.

The renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-chi and his agents in Anhwei province whipped up the evil trend of "san tzu yi pao" and "four freedoms" (see notes) in Ho Hsien county during the difficult years of 1959 to 1961. Hu Yeh-tao felt uneasy about the weakening of the collective economy. One day, he and the P.L.A. political instructor called on an old poor peasant. The peasant told them: "If we go on like this, we shall break up into the poor and the rich." The instructor said: "This is the way leading us back to capitalism exclamation" Hu Yeh-tao's anger rose against the enemy and he joined the poor and lower-middle peasants in the struggle against the revisionist line and for keeping to the socialist road.

Soon after the great proletarian cultural revolution started, he and some other young people wrote the first series of big character posters opening fire on the class enemy. A bad egg threatened him, saying: "Who told you to do that?" Hu Yeh-tao firmly answered: "Chairman Mao exclamation"

The class enemy did not take his defeat lying down. He invited Hu Yeh-tao to have dinner with him. But Hu Yeh-tao saw through this trick and said sharply: "If you've got anything to tell me, speak up exclamation"

by spreading rumours and slanders, class enemies tried to depose the veteran team leader who persevered in the socialist road. with profound proletarian feelings, hu yeh-tao encouraged the team leader to stand firm, saying: "in the old society we poor and lower-middle peasants had no power. chairman mao gave us the power and we must use it firmly exclamation" supported by hu yeh-tao and other poor and lower-middle peasants, the team leader led the people in completely smashing the plot.

highly conscious revolutionary fighter

hu yeh-tao fulfilled his long-standing aspiration and joined the chinese people's liberation army on march 3, 1969. the news that social-imperialism had intruded into china's territory reached the barracks. many fighters fired with anger wrote pledges to defend the motherland. hu yeh-tao went to company headquarters and said: "i want to go to the front to defend the motherland." the company commander said: "the front is the battle ground for defending the motherland, but here we also are defending it. a revolutionary fighter should respond to the party's calls in all his actions. if you really want to become a fighter defending the motherland, you must study and apply mao tsetung thought in a living way."

hu yeh-tao replied: "i will act upon vice-chairman lin's instruction to study chairman mao's writings, follow his teachings, act according to his instructions and be his good fighter."

hu yeh-tao conscientiously studied chairman mao's works in every spare minute. the work on a defence project was very tense, but he studied during the lunch break. at night, when it was time for lights out, hu yeh-tao would go to the office of the quartermaster who was doing his accounts and study chairman mao's works by his lamp.

hu yeh-tao applied chairman mao's concepts in a living way as soon as he studied them. keeping the great ideal of communism in mind, he fulfilled all his assignments well. he often said: "i will act on mao tsetung thought so that i become a highly conscious revolutionary fighter."

the work in hu yeh-tao's unit was complex and he had difficulties because he had little schooling. but he always persisted in putting the living study and application of mao tsetung thought before everything else and did his utmost to revolutionize his thinking. acting upon chairman mao's teaching on constantly perfecting one's skill, he feared no difficulty and studied technique hard. he came out tops in technical examination. his comrades praised him, saying: "hu yeh-tao is an example to us in studying technique for the revolution."

hu yeh-tao was elected a "five-good" fighter and activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought in the first year of his army service.

strive to become advanced proletarian fighter

after the ninth national party's congress, hu yeh-tao concentrated on studying the documents and the new party constitution adopted at the congress.

he conscientiously remoulded his world outlook in line with the five requirements for communist party members stipulated in the new party constitution. he was bold in criticizing his shortcomings. once he and some other comrades were one

minute late for a party class because the roads were deep in snow. he made a self-criticism to his instructor after the class, saying: "i was late. this shows that my sense of discipline is poor." the instructor said: "your attitude is correct. one should make strict demands on himself and seriously remould his ideology so as to become an advanced proletarian fighter."

hu yeh-tao feared neither hardship nor death and was full of the spirit of struggle and sacrifice. while a dam was being built, he helped support a sluice-gate with his body. as he and his comrades-in-arms were shouldering a one-ton cement pole up a steep grade, the pole suddenly slipped. the fighters were in danger. hu yeh-tao snatched a wedge to hold the pole in place until they could once again pick it up.

on december 19, 1969, hu yeh-tao, determined to strive for communism all his life, wrote an application to the party branch for joining the communist party.

the party branch committee and all the commanders and fighters of the company agreed that hu yeh-tao was worthy. on january 25, 1970, the instructor was about to give hu yeh-tao the form for party membership. that day, hu yeh-tao asked for work though the snow had not yet melted and it was a sunday. other comrades followed his example and worked with high revolutionary morale. suddenly, the light went out and a comrade-in-arms got an electric shock. at this very moment, hu yeh-tao shouted: "don't move exclamation" he rushed forward and pulled the live wire off his comrade.

a comrade was saved but hu yeh-tao, chairman mao's good fighter and the party's good son, acted in accordance with chairman mao's teaching "to die for the people is weightier than mount tai" and died a heroic death.

the political instructor of the company caressed the party application form which hu yeh-tao had not yet written out and said: "dear comrade, althought you did not fill in the form, you wrote on it in the red letters of your whole fighting life."

the party committee of the p.l.a. unit posthumously admitted hu yeh-tao to the party.

thousands upon thousands of people came to pay respects at the hero's grave in his village.

hu yeh-tao's heroic deeds are encouraging countless young people in their courageous march forward. the future belongs to the younger generations armed with marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought exclamation

(notes: "san tzu yi pao" means the extension of plots for private use, and of free markets, the increase in the number of small enterprises with sole responsibility for their own profit or loss, and the fixing of output quotas on the basis of individual households. "four freedoms" means freedom to practise usury, to hire labour, to buy or sell land and to engage in private enterprises.)

VEGETABLES

Peking Workers Apply Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking in Keeping Vegetables Fresh

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 22, 1971)

the workers of a vegetable distribution centre in peking have guided a scientific experiment with chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking and found ways to keep a dozen kinds of stocked vegetables fresh, including tomatoes, onions and chinese white cabbage. they now supply the market with such vegetables in season and out to meet the needs of the people.

the workers were prompted by chairman mao's principle "develop the economy and ensure supplies". they were determined to end the glut of vegetables at harvest time and the limited supply the rest of the year. an experimental group was set up in 1968, with workers as the main body.

the group started with tomatoes, which are juicy, nutritious and popular, but which flood the market at harvest time and are very hard to store.

at first they treated the tomatoes with irradiation, but failed in more than 30 experiments. they turned to chairman mao's great teaching: "error is often the precursor of what is correct" and were encouraged. further analysis revealed that metabolism in the vegetable continues after it is picked. the treatment stopped metabolism altogether instead of slowing it down and thus damaged the tomatoes.

they continued using indigenous methods in their experiment. they noticed that three of the tomatoes were still in good condition after having been kept in an earthen cellar for one month, while all the rest had rotted. "it is precisely in the particularity of contradiction that the universality of contradiction resides". chairman mao's teaching led them to understand that what was true for a single tomato could be true in general. they studied what had been done with the three tomatoes. they had been kept at a low temperature, with good ventilation and appropriate humidity in the earthen cellar. these factors slowed down the metabolism and made it possible to preserve the vegetable. but there are contradictions among the three: temperature control calls for the sealing off of the entrance and windows, which makes the ventilation poor, and vice versa.

chairman mao teaches: "in studying any complex process in which there are two or more contradictions, we must devote every effort to finding its principal contradiction. once this principal contradiction is grasped, all problems can be readily solved" and "the nature of a thing is determined mainly by the principal aspect of a contradiction, the aspect which has gained the dominant position."

study showed them that tomatoes are picked in the peking area in the hottest and wettest season. the difference in humidity inside the cellar and outside is insignificant at the time. so the principal contradiction is between temperature and ventilation. provided the temperature is controlled, slight variations in ventilation do not matter much. they decided that temperature was the crux of the matter.

they managed to keep the temperature at the desired point and then took measures to control the humidity and ventilation. as a result, 400 tons of tomatoes were preserved in prime condition for more than one month after the season was over.

this was initial success. however, they had not yet got to the full law of the internal contradictions of tomatoes. chairman mao teaches: "the fundamental cause of the development of a thing is not external but internal; it lies in the contradictions within the thing" and "it (materialist dialectics) holds that external causes are the condition of change and internal causes are the basis of change, and that external causes become operative through internal causes." to keep the tomatoes fresh for a longer period of time, it was necessary to handle not only the external conditions of temperature, humidity and ventilation, but, and more important, to discover the law of change within the tomatoes.

they observed that the tomatoes on the top of a basket ripened faster than those at the bottom. after the tomatoes are harvested, metabolism continues, the transpiration of carbon dioxide and oxygen proceeds. nourishment runs out gradually through transpiration to complete the process of the latter stage of ripening. they made repeated experiments and found ways to control transpiration and extended the period of preservation.

they have discovered both the universality and particularities in the contradiction to preserve a dozen kinds of vegetables. they can now delay the latter stage of ripening of tomatoes, cucumbers and other vegetables, keep cabbage of different kinds tender and check the sprouting of tubers, to varying degrees. the preservation of such vegetables has been basically solved.

this experience is being popularized in people's communes on the outskirts of peking. encouraging results have been reported.

attributing their success to their study of chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking, the workers declared: "we are determined to make even more conscientious efforts in our living study and application of chairman mao's philosophic thinking and serve the people better by continuing our experiments."

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Shanghai Rally Warmly Welcomes Samdech and Madame Sihanouk

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Feb. 22, 1971)

cherishing feelings of unity for struggle for the people of cambodia, the shanghai people held a grand rally today to warmly welcome samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk. they warmly hailed the great victories won by the heroic cambodian people in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and voiced their determination to always unite, fight and win victories together with the people of cambodia and the whole indochina.

when samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests arrived at the shanghai cultural revolution square at 19:30 hours, the more than 10,000 workers, peasants, people's liberation army commanders and fighters, red guards, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary intellectuals greeted them with prolonged cheers and applause. they waved bouquets and coloured scarves and shouted slogans, paying tribute to samdech norodom sihanouk, the great friend of the chinese people, and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests, and to the patriotic cambodian armymen and people who are fighting at the front of the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

the distinguished cambodian guests attending the rally were: princess norodom ketn kanya, aunt of samdech sihanouk; prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state; madame kou roun; general duong sam ol, minister of military equipment and armament of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame duong sam ol; ker meas, cambodian ambassador to china; and others.

yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china, who is accompanying samdech and madame sihanouk on their visit to shanghai, attended the rally.

attending the rally were chang chun-chiao, chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and first political commissar of the nanking units of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and the p.l.a. units stationed in shanghai including wang hung-wen, chou chun-lin, hsu ching-hsien, wang hsiu-chen, yang fu-chen, wang wei-kuo, chen kan-feng, wang shao-yung, kao chin-jung, chou li-chin and chao lin-ken.

the rally was alive with a warm atmosphere of profound militant friendship between the people of china and cambodia. on the backdrop of the rostrum hung the national flags of china and the kingdom of cambodia. huge streamers were inscribed with "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" "we firmly support the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" and "long live the great

friendship and militant unity between the people of china and cambodia exclamation"

the rally was presided over by wang hung-wen, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee. comrade chang chun-chiao delivered a speech of welcome (to be released separately). amidst warm applause samdech sihanouk delivered a heart-warming speech (to be released separately).

the speeches by comrade chang chun-chiao and samdech sihanouk drew outbursts of warm applause.

in the course of the rally, several thousand red guards held coloured placards to form the words "warm welcome to the distinguished cambodian guests exclamation" "the cambodian people are sure to win exclamation" "u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation" "long live samdech sihanouk exclamation" and "long live chairman mao exclamation" people clapped their hands enthusiastically, and shouted slogans to express their firm support to the people of cambodia and the whole indochina till the complete victory in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

chinese ambassador to cambodia kang mao-chao and comrade yang ling, who are accompanying samdech and madame sihanouk on their visit to shanghai, also attended the rally.

the rally was broadcast and televised.

Chang Chun-chiao's Speech at Shanghai Rally

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Feb. 22, 1971)

following is the full text of the speech by chang chun-chiao, chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, at the rally of the shanghai people this evening in welcome of samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia, and madame sihanouk:

respected samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk,

respected distinguished cambodian guests,

comrades and friends,

cherishing feelings of unity for struggle for the cambodian people, the people of shanghai are holding a grand rally here today to warmly welcome samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk. on behalf of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in shanghai and the ten million people in shanghai, i extend the highest respect to samdech norodom sihanouk, respected head of state of cambodia and the cambodian people's esteemed and beloved leader, and madame sihanouk, to the national united front of cambodia and the royal government of national union of cambodia headed by samdech sihanouk, and to the patriotic cambodian armymen and people fighting heroically at the forefront of the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia, is a great friend of the chinese people. samdech sihanouk has visited our country time and again and made great contributions to enhancing the traditional friendship between china and cambodia. we shanghai people feel highly honoured by samdech sihanouk's visits to shanghai in 1956 and 1963. those visits are still alive and impressive in our memories. now samdech sihanouk comes here again, bringing greatest honour and encouragement to the people of shanghai, at a time when the cambodian people have continuously won new victories in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and the three peoples of indochina and the people of the world have continuously won new victories in the anti-u.s. struggle.

we people of shanghai, like the rest of the chinese people, always respect and admire the cambodian people who have a glorious tradition of struggle against imperialism. over a long period, the cambodian people, under the leadership of head of state samdech norodom sihanouk, have waged heroic, tenacious struggles against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys to safeguard their national independence, state sovereignty and territorial integrity and won one victory after another. u.s. imperialism instigated the lon nol-sirik matak clique to stage a reactionary coup d'etat on march 18, last year and carried out an armed invasion of cambodia in a vain attempt to turn the country back from its road of development. nevertheless, the law of historical development can never be changed by any force whatever. u.s. imperialism which is on a perverse course has lifted a rock only to drop it on its own feet. in the face of the armed aggression by u.s. imperialism and its lackeys, the heroic cambodian people, in warm response to the solemn call of head of state samdech norodom sihanouk, rose in armed resistance. holding high the fighting banner of the summit conference of the indochinese peoples, they have been fighting shoulder to shoulder with the vietnamese and laotian peoples in close unity. they have brought about with guns an excellent situation in less than a year's time, and landed the u.s. aggressors and their running dogs in a pretty fix and forced the traitorous lon nol-sirik matak clique to recoil to its hideout of phnom penn in a precarious state. the cambodian armymen and people have recently won a succession of battles on various fronts. this news greatly encourages the shanghai people. we highly respect and admire the cambodian armymen and people, who, with heroic fighting, have set another brilliant example for the oppressed nations and people of the world in their struggle against aggression. from the bottom of our hearts we congratulate samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests and wish the cambodian people new and still greater victories in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation

respected distinguished guests, comrades and friends, u.s. imperialism, which is aggressive by nature, will never take its defeat lying down. it is now engaged in a new military adventure in indochina. nixon, the ringleader of aggression, has blatantly sent large numbers of u.s. and puppet troops to invade laos while stepping up the war of aggression in south viet nam and cambodia, intensifying bombing raids on north viet nam and plotting a surprise attack on the democratic republic of viet nam. the criminal expansion of aggression by u.s. imperialism is a grave provocation against not only the three peoples of indochina but also the people of china and the people of the world. our great leader chairman mao pointed out in his solemn statement of may 20, 1970: "a new upsurge in the struggle against u.s. imperialism is now emerging throughout the world." the heinous crime committed by u.s. imperialism in expanding aggression in indochina only serves to impel this upsurge forward, and the u.s. aggressors will be drowned in the angry anti-u.s. waves set going by the people all over the world.

cambodian head of state samdech norodom sihanouk has long solemnly declared: "our people, their n.u.f.c., their royal government of national union and their army of national liberation are fighting and will fight in a spirit of making no retreat and accepting no compromise until the khmer fatherland is completely liberated from their local, american, saigonese and bangkok oppressors and, together with the fraternal peoples of laos and viet nam, until the american imperialists and their satellites and lackeys are totally swept out of the whole of our indo-china." samdech sihanouk recently met respectively president ton duc thang of the democratic republic of viet nam and prince souphanouvong, chairman of the laotian patriotic front. they issued joint statements on february 8 and 9, 1971 respectively, which strongly condemned u.s. imperialism for expanding its war of aggression in indochina and reiterated the strong determination of the three peoples of indochina to completely defeat u.s. imperialism and its running dogs. the government of the people's republic of china expressed its firmest support to this in a statement issued on february 12, 1971. hundreds of thousands of people in shanghai held demonstrations in support of our government statement. we firmly believe that by supporting each other and persevering in a protracted people's war, the three peoples of indochina in close unity will completely defeat the u.s. aggressors and win total victory in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

respected samdech and madame sihanouk, respected distinguished cambodian guests, comrades and friends,

shanghai was a city invaded and enslaved by imperialism for a long time. this helps the shanghai people understand more profoundly that the chinese and cambodian people are close comrades-in-arms going through thick and thin. in the common struggle against u.s. imperialism, we always sympathize with and support each other. at this solemn rally, we shanghai people, in the great rear area of the three indochinese peoples' war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, pledge once again: we will resolutely follow our great leader chairman mao's teachings and better fulfil all the tasks of supporting the front by concrete deeds in "grasping revolution, promoting production and other work and preparedness against war". come what may, we, like the rest of the chinese people, will always unite, fight and win victory together with the cambodian, laotian and vietnamese peoples until the complete victory of their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

let us once again express our warmest welcome and highest tribute to respected cambodian head of state samdech norodom sihanouk and madame sihanouk and the other respected distinguished cambodian guests exclamation we salute the fraternal cambodian people who are towering on the anti-u.s. front and fighting valiantly exclamation we heartily wish the cambodian comrades-in-arms still greater and constant new victories in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation

people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation

u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation the three peoples of indochina are sure to win exclamation

long live the great friendship and militant unity between the people of china and cambodia exclamation

long live samdech sihanouk exclamation

long live chairman mao exclamation

Speech at Shanghai Rally by Head of State of Cambodia Samdech Norodom Sihanouk

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Feb. 22, 1971)

following is the full text of the speech by samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia, at the rally of the shanghai people this evening in honour of him and madame sihanouk:

respected your excellency chang chun-chiao, chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee,

respected your excellency yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china,

esteemed vice-chairmen and standing committee members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, ladies and gentlemen,

dear chinese hosts and hostesses,

it is a great honour to me to be kindly invited by you, to speak at this magnificent rally, a manifestation of the friendship and fraternal support the valiant and talented shanghai people have accorded the khmer people in their struggle against the u.s. imperialist aggressors and for the national salvation and complete liberation of cambodia, our fatherland.

please allow me on this happy occasion to extend my whole-hearted thanks to you and to all the genial people of shanghai for the extremely warm and fine grand welcome at noon yesterday which was overflowing with friendly and fraternal feelings and which shanghai has reserved for us. we have the honour of bringing to you, the great, glorious and heroic chinese people, the affectionate, admiring and grateful salutations of the khmer people, their national united front, their government of national union and their national liberation armed forces, who are waging a resolute struggle against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys and for the national salvation of our dear kampuchea.

as far as i am concerned, i have the rare privilege of being officially invited by the authorities and the people of shanghai to visit this very big and very beautiful city for the third time within a period of more than ten years. on each of my visits i am amazed by the prodigious development in all fields of national construction in shanghai and on its outskirts. this development is particularly impressive and prodigiously rapid since the historic proletarian cultural revolution of the chinese people under the very wise leadership of their venerated and beloved national hero and national leader, chairman mao tsetung.

shanghai is one of the greatest scientific, technological, technical and cultural centres of the people's republic of china, asia and even the world.

immense is the contribution of shanghai and its valiant and talented people to the astonishing and constant leap forward of the people's republic of china in all fields, including nuclear and space achievements which fill the people of the world with admiration and strike great fear into the enemies of the people, particularly u.s. imperialism.

equally immense is the contribution of shanghai to the extremely powerful and effective support which the people's republic of china gives to the people of the third world in the struggle against

their imperialist, colonialist and neocolonialist oppressors, and particularly to the three indochinese peoples -- khmer, vietnamese and laotian peoples -- in their resolute struggle against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys and for the national salvation and complete liberation of cambodia, south viet nam and laos.

the khmer people on their part whole-heartedly thank and very warmly congratulate shanghai and its great people for this inestimable contribution and the extraordinary successes and progress you have made in industrial, agricultural, technical, technological, scientific, cultural, social and all fields, thanks to the faithful, conscientious and enthusiastic application of brilliant and incomparable mao tsetung thought and strict adherence to the line of the proletarian cultural revolution.

the national delegation of progressive and anti-imperialist cambodia regards it a great privilege to be able to visit and learn, in the course of the present stay, some of your magnificent and innumerable new achievements which are marvellous response to the historic call of beloved chairman mao on may 20, 1970, for still more powerful support for the indochinese peoples by the chinese people till our common victory over our common enemy, u.s. imperialism.

your excellencies, ladies and gentlemen, esteemed dear chinese brothers and sisters,

on may 20, 1970, your great chairman said: "a weak nation can defeat a strong, a small nation can defeat a big. the people of a small country can certainly defeat aggression by a big country, if only they dare to rise in struggle, dare to take up arms and grasp in their own hands the destiny of their country. this is a law of history."

i have the honour to bring to you today the affectionate, admiring and grateful greetings of the khmer people who are absolutely convinced of the correctness of these remarks of chairman mao's, the beacon illuminating the road of national salvation of all the people in the world who are fighting against oppression, aggression and injustice by imperialism, colonialism and neocolonialism and their fascist, reactionary, corrupt capitalist lackeys, traitors to their own countries, such as lon nol-sirik matak and their like.

the many resounding victories won in the past and at present by the people of "small" khmer, viet nam and laos on the different battlefields of indochina over colossal and abominably rich u.s. imperialism, its allies and flunkeys perfectly illustrate the absolute correctness of the words venerated chairman mao said on may 20, 1970.

for their part, the khmer people have, in the 11 months of people's war, put out of action more than 150,000 enemy troops including u.s. aggressors, destroyed a large portion of their powerful material of war of aggression, liberated seven-tenths of the country with four million out of the seven million inhabitants who make up cambodia, and solidly established people's power there, bringing to these four million compatriots freedom, democracy, social justice and a sound national economy without corruption.

the march 18, 1970 coup d'etat instigated by u.s. imperialism and the armed invasion of cambodia decided upon by nixon, president of the u.s.a., on the night of april 30, 1970, in the opinion of this satanic president, would have turned my once

neutral and non-aligned country into a new colony of the u.s.a. and a new military base of u.s. aggression against the peoples of southeast asia. but they have, just as chairman mao said to me, kindled burning flames of the revolutionary movement of the khmer people, and turned cambodia into a new base of the great and irresistible anti-imperialist revolution of the peoples of our asia.

his shameful fiasco in cambodia has recently incited nixon, ringleader of u.s. imperialism, to further "escalate" his war of aggression against the indochinese peoples by impudently invading lower laos. but, just as the government of the people's republic of china very well points out in its resounding and powerful statement of february 12, 1971, "the frenzied invasion of laos by u.s. imperialism is ferocious in appearance but is in reality a deathbed struggle. make trouble, fail, make trouble again, fail again... till their doom... it can be said with certainty that this will only hasten its thorough defeat."

in the same statement, the government of the people's republic of china solemnly declares that "the chinese people will take all effective measures to give all-out support and assistance to the three peoples of indochina so as to thoroughly defeat the u.s. aggressors and their running dogs."

the three indochinese peoples whole-heartedly and very fraternally thank the people's republic of china, its glorious and heroic people and people's armed forces of national liberation, its great and venerated leader chairman mao, its respected vice-chairman lin piao and its government whose premier his excellency chou en-lai is an old and the most faithful and beloved friend of the khmer people, for their inestimable support, their militant solidarity and their multi-formed aids. with the people's republic of china as their reliable great rear area, the khmer, vietnamese and laotian peoples who are waging and will go on waging a resolute, uncompromising struggle against u.s. aggressor imperialism, its accomplices and flunkeys, are absolutely sure of victory.

forged in these historic years of our common struggle, the friendship and unity between the chinese and khmer peoples are indestructible and will last for ever.

together we fight, together we win victory.

glory to the people's republic of china, to chairman mao and to the chinese people exclamation

prosperity, happiness and new magnificent successes to the people of shanghai and its outskirts in socialist and economic construction exclamation

long live the friendship, militant solidarity and fraternal unity between the khmer and chinese peoples exclamation

long live chairman mao exclamation

Feature: Samdech and Madame Sihanouk's Visit to Hangchow

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Feb. 21, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk recently visited chekiang province in east china. in an excellent situation marked by the victorious development in the war of the three peoples of indochina against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, they have brought to the people of chekiang the good news of victory and militant friendship of the cambodian people. boundlessly loyal to the great leader chairman mao, the people of the province have warmly and ceremoniously welcomed the distinguished cambodian guests and demonstrated the firmest support of the people in the great rear area to the heroic peoples of cambodia and the rest of indochina. the friendship between china and cambodia is in full bloom on the banks of the chientang river.

upon hearing the news of the visit of samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests, chekiang's workers, people's commune members, revolutionary cadres and students, cherishing profound friendship for the cambodian people, made preparations to warmly welcome the distinguished guests. bringing into full play their collective wisdom, the workers of the tungfanghung (the east is red) silk mill wove in five days and nights a big silk portrait "chairman mao tsetung and samdech norodom sihanouk on tienanmen rostrum" as their gift to samdech and madame sihanouk. such work would usually take three to four months.

wherever samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests went to the people's commune on the bank of the chientang river, factories, the hydro-electric power station in the upper reaches of the chientang river or to the scenic spots of the west lake, they were greeted with warm cheers: "salute to the cambodian people who are staunchly fighting the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "long live the great friendship and militant unity between the people of china and cambodia exclamation" these slogans expressed the feelings of close comrades-in-arms which the chinese people cherish for the cambodian people.

when the distinguished cambodian guests visited the hangchow oxygen generator manufacturing plant, the workers said to them: we are very glad to hear that the heroic cambodian people have scored great victories on highway 4 and in shelling the pochentong airbase. the victories of the cambodian people are also ours. we learn from and salute the cambodian comrades-in-arms.

chan yun-hsiang, chang ping-shien and other workers in the hangchow hungchi paper mill who once helped in construction in cambodia were very happy when they met samdech norodom sihanouk. learning that they had once worked in the chnlong paper mill and returned after the reactionary coup d'etat by the lon nol-sirik matak traitorous clique, samdech sihanouk told them: chnlong is liberated and the mill has been returned to the people. as the ancient chinese saying goes: "a friend in need is a friend indeed." our protracted struggle has enabled us to know who are our true friends and who are false. china is our true friend. chan yun-hsiang and other comrades pledged to samdech sihanouk and other distinguished cambodian guests that they would follow the

teachings of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao and display the internationalist spirit and actively support the cambodian people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till final victory.

the commune members of the meichiawu production brigade on the bank of the chientang river where samdech sihanouk visited ten years ago, welcomed the distinguished guests with special joy. samdech and madame sihanouk joined the commune members in picking tea. leading member of the brigade's revolutionary committee chen wu-yun told the distinguished guests how they had been grasping revolution and promoting production. samdech sihanouk warmly praised them for their successes. he said: the great achievements made by the chinese people are a great support and encouragement to us khmer people who are fighting the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. we are sure to win complete victory in the war and we are sure to defeat u.s. imperialism.

"we firmly support the february 12 solemn statement of our government exclamation" "we firmly support the cambodian people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "we firmly support the people of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" these are the strong determination of the chekiang people. during the stay of samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests, the revolutionary people of chekiang province pledged to the distinguished guests that they will, together with the people throughout the country, do well in grasping revolution and promoting production and with concrete deeds, give all-out support to the cambodian people and the people of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. they said: the hearts of the people of china and cambodia are linked and they support each other in their just struggles. the great struggle of the people of cambodia and the rest of indochina greatly inspires and supports the chinese people. we pledge to provide a powerful backing for the cambodian people and the other people of indochina and firmly unite, fight and win victory together with them.

CAMBODIA

RGNUC Ministers Send Message to Prime Minister Samdech Penn Nouth After Cabinet Meeting in Cambodia

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 21, 1971)

a cabinet meeting was held on january 20 in the liberated areas of cambodia under the chairmanship of m. khieu samphan, vice-prime minister and minister of national defence of the r.g.n.u.c. (royal government of national union of camoodia). at the close of the meeting, a message was sent to samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.k. (national united front of kampuchea) and prime minister of the r.g.n.u.c., expressing the firm support of responsible personages at home to the january 18, 1971 appeal of samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the n.u.f.k., and samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the n.u.f.k. central committee and r.g.n.u.c. prime minister. the full text of the message reads:

peking

samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the n.u.f.k. central committee and prime minister of the r.g.n.u.c.,

the stirring january 18, 1971 appeal of samdech head of state and n.u.f.k. chairman and samdech chairman of the political bureau and prime minister came to us, the responsible personages, cadres, combatants of the people's liberation armed forces of kampuchea and the entire people just at a time when the american imperialists were in utter confusion over the deterioration of the situation of their valets, the lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thann traitorous clique, and were preparing to take a new step in escalating the war of aggression against cambodia.

consequently, the appeal is a very great encouragement to all of us in our firm resolve to carry on our just struggle valiantly and seize even more brilliant victories over our enemies in all the battlefields. the u.s. imperialists have thrown more and more troops and materials into their war of aggression. they have conducted bombing raids more and more frequently with b-52 and f-105 airplanes and moved in combat helicopters of the seventh fleet and their own troops in the name of "liaison troops" to fight side by side with their puppet troops in our country. this fact proves the failure of the nixon doctrine of making the indochinese fight the indochinese and the khmer fight the khmer. it also reveals the true features of the barbarous, cruel, treacherous, shameless and vile aggressors, the u.s. aggressors. the people of the whole world including the american people who cherish peace and justice severely condemn the u.s. imperialists and fight more effectively to stay their criminal hands.

as for us, all this cannot intimidate us. on the contrary, we are more resolute than ever to fight the u.s. imperialists and their lackeys till final victory, the liberation of the whole of our fatherland and the complete annihilation of all traitors, even if the struggle will be very long and arduous. our entire cadres, fighters,

people and all of us solemnly declare that we fully support the january 18, 1971 appeal of samdech head of state and chairman of the n.u.f.k. and samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the n.u.f.k. central committee and prime minister of the r.g.n.u.c.

on the basis of the appeal, we shall further cement our solidarity and unity under the leadership of the n.u.f.k. with samdech head of state as the chairman and around the r.g.n.u.c. with samdech penn nouth as the prime minister. we shall carry out without fail all the combat orders contained in the appeal.

final victory inevitably belongs to us exclamation

with our very high respects and considerations.

issued in the liberated areas on january 20, 1971.

signed:

khieu samphan, vice-prime minister and minister of national defence,

hou yuon, minister of the interior, communal reforms and cooperatives,

hu nim, minister of information and propaganda,

poc doeuskomar, vice-minister of foreign affairs,

madame ieng thirith, vice-minister of popular education and youth,

chou chet, vice-minister of public health, religious and social affairs,

koy thuon, vice-minister of economy and finance,

kong sopha, vice-minister of national defence,

sok thuok, vice-minister of the interior, communal reforms and cooperatives,

tiv ol, vice-minister of information and propaganda.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Kuo Mo-jo Fetes Aiichiro Fujiyama and Delegation for Talks on Japan-China Memorandum Trade

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 21, 1971)

kuo mo-jo, honorary president of the china-japan friendship association, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of mr. aiichiro fujiyama and his party, and kaheita okazaki, yoshimi furui and the other members of the delegation for talks on the japan-china memorandum trade.

speaking at the banquet, kuo mo-jo pointed out: the situation in the world and in asia has undergone great changes in the past year and the development of the situation has gone more and more to the disadvantage of u.s. imperialism. in march of last year the united states instigated the lon nol rightist clique to stage the counter-revolutionary coup d'etat to subvert the kingdom of cambodia. then it dispatched troops to invade cambodia, expanding its war of aggression in viet nam to the whole of indochina. the u.s. imperialists who are aggressive by nature and their south vietnamese puppet troops recently intruded into laos on a large scale, thus starting a new military adventure in indochina. meanwhile the u.s. aggressors carried out grave military provocations against the northern part of viet nam. facts proved once again that the u.s. aggressors are the most ferocious enemy of the people of the whole world and the nixon government is the arch criminal for the escalation of the war in indochina. the fact that u.s. imperialism expands the war to such an extent does not show that it is strong. on the contrary, this shows that it is feeble.

kuo mo-jo reiterated that the chinese people would firmly support the three peoples of indochina in their just struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

he said: while the people of the whole world are rising in condemnation of the u.s. aggressors, the sato government actively implements the japan-u.s. joint communique, keeps close on the heels of the nixon government and fastens japan's destiny on the war chariot of the united states. in blatantly taking up the cudgels for the new military adventure by the united states and going so far as to slander the democratic republic of viet nam as violating the geneva agreement, the sato government can only lay bare all the more clearly its ugly features as an accomplice of the u.s. aggressors before the people of the whole world including the japanese people.

kuo mo-jo denounced the sato government for continuing to obstinately pursue its policy of colluding with u.s. imperialism and of hostility to china. he said: now there is an extremely sharp contrast before us:

on the one hand, the japanese people's firm demand for developing friendly relations with the chinese people is growing every day, a new upsurge is emerging in the mass movement demanding japan-china friendship and promoting the restoration of the diplomatic relations between japan and china. the movement for friendship between the chinese and japanese people has a solid mass foundation for its development and its prospects are very bright. on the other hand, the sato government, acting against the will of the people, is obstinately following the united states and racking their brains to engineer the plot to create "one china and one

taiwan". not long ago, it rigged up a japan-chiang-pak "liaison committee", and went so far as to decide upon the exploitation of the resources of the shallow seas adjacent to china's coasts, flagrantly encroaching on china's sovereignty and placing new obstacles in the way of the normalization of the relations between japan and china. this perversion by the sato government can only serve to further stir up the resolute opposition of the chinese and japanese people.

kuo mo-jo said: we believe you gentlemen who have set your minds on normalizing japan-china relations can certainly smash the various obstacles placed by the sato government and make new contributions to the development of china-japan friendship and trade exchange on the basis of the three political principles governing the relations between china and japan and the principle that politics and economics are inseparable.

speaking at the banquet, aiichiro fujiyama said: i came with mr. kenzo matsumura on a visit to china last year and this is my second visit. i have seen how china, under the leadership of the great chairman mao tsetung, has made such brilliant achievements within a short year. i am greatly inspired and i offer here my warm congratulations.

dwelling on the current china-japan memorandum trade talks, aiichiro fujiyama hoped it would successfully reach agreement at an early date and said he would do his best for this.

present at the banquet were: wang kuo-chuan, a leading member of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; members of the chinese delegation for talks on the china-japan memorandum trade liu hsi-wen, hsu ming, wu shu-tung, lin po and ting min; and leading members of the chinese organizations concerned wang hsiao-yi, wang hsiao-yun, chang kuang-tou, tsui ping and wang wen-lin.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Chinese Ambassador to Korea Gives Reception Marking Cultural Agreement Anniversary

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Feb. 22, 1971)

li yun-chuan, ambassador of the people's republic of china to korea, gave a reception at the embassy this evening warmly celebrating the 12th anniversary of the signing of the sino-korean cultural cooperation agreement.

the reception was attended by kang ryang uk, vice-president of the presidium of the korean supreme people's assembly and chairman of the committee for cultural relations with foreign countries; choe yun su, minister of finance and chairman of the central committee of the korean-chinese friendship society; kim yong nam, deputy director of a department of the central committee of the workers' party of korea; kim jae bong, vice-minister of foreign affairs; chang chol, vice-minister of culture; kim gwan sop, vice-chairman of the central committee of the korean-chinese friendship society and vice-chairman of the committee for cultural relations with foreign countries; li myon sang, vice-chairman of the central committee of the korean-chinese friendship society and vice-chairman of the general federation

of literary and art unions; chon chung gun, vice-chairman of the korean central broadcasting committee; kim ryong man, vice-chairman of the physical culture and sports guidance committee; as well as responsible members of other departments.

ambassador li yun-chuan and vice-president kang ryang uk spoke at the reception.

ambassador li yun-chuan in his speech congratulated the korean people on their tremendous successes in socialist economic construction, in the struggle against u.s. imperialism and for the unification of their fatherland and in the development of culture under the wise leadership of their great leader premier kim il sung.

he said that thanks to the joint efforts of the cultural circles of the two countries, cultural exchange and friendly cooperation between china and korea have been steadily consolidated and developed in the past 12 years on the basis of the vigorous development of the socialist culture of the two countries. this has played a good role in and made due contribution to the promotion of mutual understanding of the people of the two countries and the promotion of the traditional militant friendship and friendly cooperation in various fields between the two countries. he expressed the hope that the cultural cooperation between the two countries will make new and greater progress in the future.

vice-president kang ryang uk in his speech congratulated the fraternal chinese people on their tremendous victories in socialist construction and in the struggle for strengthening their national defence capability, especially their brilliant victories in the great proletarian cultural revolution, under the wise leadership of their great leader comrade mao tsetung and the chinese communist party and by holding high the revolutionary banner of self-reliance. he continued that the cultural cooperation agreement signed between the government of the democratic people's republic of korea and the government of the people's republic of china has made tremendous contribution to promoting mutual cooperation between the two countries in science, culture, education, health, publication and press and physical culture and to further strengthening the militant friendship and solidarity between the people of the two countries in the struggle against u.s.-led imperialism.

he expressed the firm conviction that there will be closer cooperation between korea and china in cultural exchange as well as in other fields.

the reception proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere from beginning to end.

the reception was followed by the showing of two chinese documentary films: "mail the 21st anniversary of the great people's republic of china" and "the hungchi canal".

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Protocol of Agreement on Chinese Supplementary Economic and Military Aid to Vietnam in 1971 Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 22, 1971)

a protocol of the agreement on chinese supplementary economic and military aid to viet nam in 1971 between the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam was signed here this afternoon.

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, attended the signing ceremony.

the protocol was signed on behalf of their respective governments by li chiang, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, and yen chung-chuan, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; and ly ban, deputy leader of the d.r.v.n. government economic delegation and vice-minister of foreign trade.

attending the signing ceremony were:

ngo thuyen, deputy leader of the d.r.v.n. government economic delegation and d.r.v.n. ambassador to china; members of the delegation dinh van tram, nguyen huu le, le quang tuong and tran gia khanh; and diplomatic officials of the d.r.v.n. embassy in peking;

nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china; and diplomatic officials of the embassy; and

leading members of the chinese organizations concerned fang yi, nan nien-lung, yuan hua-ping, lu wei-chao, wang pin, wei yu-ming, li yu, liu hung-ling, liang feng and chang hsueh-tan.

CHINA AND US

China's 483rd Serious Warning Against US Imperialist Military Provocations

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 17, 1971)

a u.s. warship intruded into china's territorial waters in the area southeast of tungshan island in fukien province between 09:02 hours and 09:16 hours on february 16.

between 13:20 hours and 16:48 hours on the same day, another u.s. warship intruded into china's territorial waters inpthe area south of tansingshan in kwangtung province.

a spokesman of the chinese foreign ministry has been authorized, in relation to these military provocations by the u.s. warships, to issue the 483rd serious warning.

China's 484th Serious Warning Against US Imperialist Military Provocations

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 22, 1971)

a u.s. warship intruded into china's territorial waters in the area south of tansingshan in kwangtung province between 11:20 hours and 13:23 hours on february 22.

between 15:42 hours and 15:57 hours on the same day, a u.s. military plane intruded into china's air space over the area of yunghsing island of the hsisha islands in kwangtung province.

a spokesman of the chinese foreign ministry has been authorized, in relation to these military provocations by the u.s. warship and military plane, to issue the 484th serious warning.

US AND INDOCHINA

US Imperialism's Paper Tiger Nature Further Revealed After Invasion of Laos

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 22, 1971)

by sending large numbers of its aggressor troops and south vietnamese puppet troops to invade laos to expand its war of aggression, the nixon administration, already bogged down deep in the indochinese war, reveals its weakness for all its pretensions to the contrary. facts before and after the invasion fully show up its frenzy and weak nature.

the "chicago daily news" revealed that the invasion had been originally scheduled for the end of january but was delayed more than a week and that it did not come off until february 8. quoting u.s. military sources in south vietnam, the paper also disclosed that the nixon administration decided to take the risk because it felt it had to be "now or never". this clearly reflects the excellent situation in which the three indochinese peoples win victory after victory in their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and the predicament u.s. imperialism finds itself in. nixon's reckless move is an evidence of the frenzied nature of u.s. imperialism and at once its weakness. even the u.s. bourgeois press worries that once this move fails, it would "call into question mr. nixon's vietnamization program and the durability of the saigon regime".

the u.s. state department in a statement issued right after the invasion of laos, as well as rogers, laird and their like in their testimony given before the congress lied by all means that "no american ground combat forces or advisers will cross into laos", that the invasion of laos is to "protect american lives", that it is helpful to the "withdrawal" of troops from south viet nam, that it is a "limited operation" and "is not an enlargement of the war", that it is "fully consistent with international law" and so on and so forth. but this is not all. even after american bourgeois newsmen leaked out facts about the presence of u.s. military personnel in laos, the nixon administration continues to play the scoundrel. it not only tells lies in the face of facts but also enforces news blackout by "forbidding american correspondents to ride on u.s. helicopters that fly into laos". all this can only be explained as the guilty conscience of the nixon administration, which has to resort to lies to screen its expansion of aggression.

does any of these tricks and lies ever help the nixon administration? since the invasion of laos only the british and japanese reactionaries and a few puppets of u.s. imperialism follow the tune of nixon. even australia which tails behind u.s. imperialism in sending troops to south viet nam declared this time that it "will not be involved in any way". on the other hand, a wide section of world opinion condemns the nixon administration for its gangster move. thousands upon thousands of people in many cities of the united states took to the streets beginning on february 10 in indignant protest. demonstrators in some cities courageously fought the police who came out to suppress them. some mass organisations made the vow that "if the government does not stop the war, we intend to stop the government of the united states". there is also quarrel within the ruling circles. many congressmen pointed out that nixon's invasion of laos is "a violation of laotian neutrality", a "desperate act",

and a "dangerous gamble, a widening of the war". thus the nixon administration finds itself more and more isolated at home and abroad only with its body and shadow comforting each other.

now let's see how it fares with the u.s. and puppet troops after their incursion into laos. the british paper "daily telegraph" pointed out on february 18th that they "advanced fewer than 20 miles in ten days". afp reported that a south vietnamese puppet military spokesman admitted on february 14 that the puppet troops' armoured columns "were being held up by a lack of security on route 9" and "there has been no traffic on the road since wednesday (february 10)". the spokesman lamented that the "10,000 south vietnamese troops in laos depended on supplies brought in by american helicopters." but american helicopters fared no better. up to february 18, the laotian people's liberation army already brought down 126 u.s. aircraft. the nixon administration naturally does not dare to admit this fact. but the latest issue of "newsweek" conceded that anti-aircraft guns of the laotian people's liberation army "were swatting u.s. helicopters out of the sky like flies" so that the loss of u.s. helicopters reached a "painful number". u.s. secretary of the air force had to admit on february 19 that american helicopters losses in southeast asia have been the subject of "considerable discussion" in washington. as afp reported, "american helicopter pilots here are showing increasing anxiety over the risks they are being forced to run on support missions for south vietnamese troops in laos" and they complained that they "are being asked to pay the price of the american command's error". furthermore, by fighting on the exterior line with limited forces, the u.s. and puppet troops are thinning out their strength and thus providing an excellent chance for the three indochinese peoples to grub them. the people's armed forces of the three indochinese countries have recently stepped up their fight and wiped out a large number of enemy troops. this has placed the u.s. and puppet troops at their wit's end. a u.s. military spokesman admitted on february 18 that "american battle casualties more than doubled last week". nixon is really being bogged down deeper and deeper in laos.

it is against this background that the south vietnamese puppet clique is wantonly preparing counter-revolutionary public opinion for an invasion of the democratic republic of viet nam. u.s. imperialism on its part has made troops movements in the south of the demilitarized zone and flagrantly carried out bombings against the democratic republic of viet nam on many occasions. on february 17 nixon personally came out with the threat that he would not "speculate on what south viet nam may decide to do with regard to a possible incursion into north vietnam". for all nixon's undisguised war threats, viewed from the difficult situation u.s. imperialism is in since the invasion of laos, the sabre-rattling u.s. imperialism which is strong in appearance is only a paper tiger in its last ditch struggle. any further expansion of its aggressive war in indochina will only accelerate its complete destruction.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

March 5, 1971 No. 4851

****
* NATIONAL *
****

RUSTICATED EDUCATED YOUTHS

Bring the Role of Educated Youths into Full Play in Scientific Experiment

by

Party Branch of Huchuang Brigade, Neihuang Hsien, Honan Province

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 21, 1971)

Our brigade is a basic point of scientific experiment of the Chinese Academy of Sciences. In the past few years, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, the Party branch of our brigade organized "three-in-one" scientific and technical contingents comprising poor and lower-middle peasants, full-time technicians and educated youths to make comparisons of and experiments on many new varieties of farm produce. A number of high-yield varieties of maize, peanuts and sweet potatoes have been chosen from among them for cultivation. We extensively grow them in large fields in our brigade and also have given away a few hundred thousand catties of them in aid of other localities. Practice shows that: The educated youths are a fresh force for scientific experiment; to bring the role of educated youths into full play in scientific experiment is something deserving close attention.

Unreliable and Reliable

When the educated youths came to our brigade, we simply took them as additional labor power because we did not understand Chairman Mao's revolutionary line deeply but laid one-sided emphasis on tempering through labor. The poor and lower-middle peasants proposed letting them take part in the scientific research team of the brigade. Some of the leading members of the brigade said: "Students from cities are unreliable." They suggested "employing them freely only after educating them."

With this question in mind, we repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's great teaching: "The young people are the most active and vital force in society. They are the most eager to learn and the least conservative in their thinking." All realized that they must consider the educated youths from the viewpoint of one dividing into two and that they must see their shortcomings and problems as well as their merits and strong points.

Accordingly, we sent some of the youths to the scientific research team of the brigade and some others to the production teams responsible for the extension of fine varieties and to the forestry farms and the farming machine repair factories, so that they might undertake different items of scientific research and probe for new techniques of agricultural production.

But things did not develop as smoothly as we expected. As soon as they joined the scientific research team, the youths went through a violent struggle between the two classes and between the two lines. A brute who upheld the counter-revolutionary revisionist line did his utmost to incite them to make research on "beautiful flowers and rare plants" and to learn interior decoration and improve the environment.

The brigade Party branch realized that this was an attempt of the bourgeoisie to win over the younger generation. We aroused the youths to ignite the intense fire of revolutionary mass criticism, to totally uncover the reactionary nature of the revisionist line of separating scientific research from the reality of production and making scientific research serve the bourgeoisie, and to conscientiously sweep away its pernicious influence.

Through revolutionary mass criticism, the educated youths enhanced their consciousness of carrying out Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and were determined to advance along the orientation of serving the large fields and to carry out scientific experiments for the revolutionary cause.

In the past two years, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the educated youths of our brigade who made research on farm produce learned to pick, cultivate and multiply the varieties of fine seed. Those who conducted experiments on fungi made carbohydrate fodder and four plant growth substances. Those undertaking afforestation were able to plan gardening and forestry, to manage seedbeds and to graft fruit trees. Those who were responsible for repairing and fitting of farming machines could repair motors and innovate and made some farm tools. All of them made contributions toward developing agricultural production.

Taking Care of Scientific Research and Taking Care of Thinking

When the educated youths first came here, our leading group chiefly considered their shortcomings, seldom appreciated their merits and did not pay attention to bringing their role into play. Later, after they achieved some successes, it changed to considering their merits exclusively, forgot their shortcomings and even slackened re-education for them in the course of

using them. Some youths who carried out scientific experiments showed fear of hardships, fatigue and trouble and, in particular, could not stand the test of failure and easily got disheartened. Some of them were so depressed that they even threw away the tools for experiments and gave up and wanted to be "commune members who did not have to do mental labor."

Such a state of affairs reminded us: We must pay constant attention to taking firm hold of the remolding of world outlook of the educated youths, help them to handle correctly the relationship between playing of their role and accepting of re-education and to make the whole course of scientific experiments as a course of fighting against selfishness, criticizing revisionism and remolding world outlook. Only in this way can the educated youths have a correct attitude toward success and failure, surmount the interference by the force of old habits, refrain from seeking personal fame and gain, fear neither hardship nor death, and persist in making scientific experiments.

In 1969, the youths were responsible for an experiment on a new variety of high-yield maize. Seedlings were lacking because of the drought. The young women were upset and wanted to give up the experiment on this variety of maize. We were aware that this was a "disease of blowing hot and cold" commonly afflicting the educated youths. Accordingly, we held an educated youths' study class participated in by old poor peasants and revolutionary technicians. They studied Chairman Mao's great teaching: "It is sheer fantasy to imagine that the cause of socialism is all plain sailing and easy success, without difficulties and setbacks or the exertion of tremendous efforts." The young women were led to establish the revolutionary sense of responsibility and to struggle vigorously against petty-bourgeois wavering and lack of firm purpose in revolution. With their ideological consciousness heightened, they were again filled with vigor and enthusiasm. They surmounted difficulties and eventually accomplished the experiment on this high-yield variety of maize in triumph. Last year, this new variety of maize was grown in large fields.

We deeply realized that: To take good care of scientific research, it is first necessary to take good care of man's thinking. The carbohydrate fodder first made by an educated girl was either sour or foul-smelling. The pigs wouldn't eat it. It was discovered that she thought it a very dirty job to put her hands in the nightsoil-like paste the whole day, so she did not do this job carefully. Upon finding this principal contradiction, we got together with her to study the "three constantly read articles" and helped her establish the idea of "wholly" and "completely" serving the people. We also sent an old poor peasant to join her in making the carbohydrate fodder. After that, this young woman humbly learned things from the poor and lower-middle peasants and showed no fear of tiresome and dirty work. After repeated experiments, she eventually made the carbohydrate fodder which produced excellent results.

Looking Back and Looking Forward

This "three-in-one" scientific and technical contingent comprising educated youths of our brigade attracted the close attention of the higher-level Party organization. When the two new varieties of maize which had

been selected for cultivation were rated up to the required standard by the department concerned and extension of them was approved, many units inside and outside our province came to take some seeds. In the capacity of an advanced group in scientific experiment, all these educated youths separately attended the representative meetings of activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought held at the administrative district and the hsien levels.

In the face of achievements and repudiation, some people one-sidedly buried themselves in the study of the so-called "high, difficult and profound" problems and got the idea of surprising the people by creating a new variety which would give an extraordinarily high yield some day, so they did not make great effort to observe the ordinary large fields.

The problem was shown in the youths, but its cause lay with our Party branch. After uncovering the contradiction, we realized that members of the Party branch were imbued with "conceit" and blinded by the material achievements of scientific experiment, so that they slackened the education on ideology and political lines. To change this state of affairs, it would be necessary to make the educated youths throw away their baggage and continue to advance in great strides.

During the general rating of four-good units, we led them to hear the criticism and opinions of the poor and lower-middle peasants. Many old poor peasants said to the educated youths: "Looking back, you may see your achievements; looking forward, you'll see you still have to work hard. Scientific farming is only at its beginning. Moreover, the revolution of remolding your old ideology is also at its beginning." After repeatedly studying Chairman Mao's great teaching, "The broad masses of intellectuals have already made some improvements, but they should not be complacent for this reason," the educated youths enhanced their consciousness of carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and were determined to combat "arrogance" and destroy "conceit," to tightly grasp remolding of world outlook and to make still greater contribution toward building a socialist new countryside.

* * *

BUREAUCRACY

Fewer Meetings, Shorter Meetings, Shorter Speeches, More Laboring, and More Contact With the Masses

- Members of the leading squad of the CCP committee and revolutionary committee of Huining hsien improve their style and penetrate into the midst of basic levels to exercise face-to-face leadership. This has further helped toward the creation of an excellent situation in revolution and production throughout the hsien -

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 21, 1971)

(NCNA dispatch from Lanchow dated February 21) In compliance with the great leader Chairman Mao's teaching, "Organize a revolutionized leading squad which has close ties with the masses," the CCP committee of Huining hsien, Kansu Province, and the hsien revolutionary committee have shortened meetings and simplified documents and tables and forms in a down-to-earth manner, seriously improved the style of leadership, and organized members of the leading squad to head for the first line of the three major revolutionary struggles to exercise face-to-face leadership. This has further helped toward the creation of an excellent situation in revolution and production throughout the hsien.

To improve the style of leadership, the CCP committee of Huining hsien and the hsien revolutionary committee have formulated some practical effective measures. For instance, except for one or two standing committee members and one-third of the working personnel remaining at office for routine work, all other members of the leadership and the working personnel are to go deep into the midst of communes and brigades to strengthen leadership over basic levels in a down-to-earth manner. Control over the documents and tables and forms intended for the lower levels is tightened. Every effort is made to cut down on the number of meetings and hold shorter meetings and make shorter speeches. Also some important meetings are to be called at the lower levels.

In October last year, the higher authorities called on this hsien to deepen further the mass movement to "learn from Tachai in agriculture." To carry out on a solid basis such a directive from the upper levels, the hsien committees did not gather together basic-level cadres for meetings at the hsien-level, having regard to the concrete condition in winter when farmland capital construction was at its height. Instead they transferred a number of cadres from hsien-level organs to the water conservation sites of various communes under the leadership of the main responsible persons. There the latter combined doing labor with the transmitting of the spirit of the directives from the upper levels. They joined the masses in whipping up a new upsurge in the movement "to learn from Tachai in agriculture." This brought about great achievements in the building of irrigation facilities in the winter last year and the spring this year.

With the style of leadership improved, the Party committee and revolutionary committee of Huining hsien further cemented their ties with the masses. Revolution and production efforts throughout the hsien were launched in a down-to-earth manner.

After settling down at a fixed point in Chungch'üan commune, the deputy secretaries of the Party hsien committee joined the commune cadres in climbing mountains and crossing ridges to make water source surveys. They drew up plans for the development of small-sized water conservation projects in mountainous areas. This has enabled the commune to build in a short period of time 51 small-sized water conservation projects and expand the irrigated area by over 2,100 mow.

A Party hsien committee secretary and another standing committee member of the hsien revolutionary committee spent over one month in one-third of the communes of the whole hsien making investigations and surveys and uncovered some key problems standing in the way of the development of agricultural production in Huining hsien. Together with basic-level cadres and the masses, they worked out measures for improving the backward agricultural features. This gave a boost to the mass campaign "to learn from Tachai in agriculture."

The practice of hsien-level leading cadres taking the lead in going deep into the midst of basic levels has stimulated the ideological revolutionization of the leading squads at the commune and brigade levels.

Liushihp'u brigade of Kank'ou commune was known for its relatively favorable, natural conditions. In the past, because the commune and brigade cadres spent much time on meetings without going deep into the midst of the world of reality, production developed at a slow pace. After the upper levels of the hsien shortened meeting times and the leading cadres went deep into the midst of basic levels, the commune and brigade cadres were prodded to a persistent effort in doing collective productive labor and joining the masses in unfolding revolutionary mass criticism in a deep-going way. A mass campaign "to learn from Tachai in agriculture" was launched. A vigorous effort was devoted to farmland capital construction. This brought about a big-margin increase in the food output of this brigade last year.

* * *

Leaders Go Out of Office To the Midst of Basic Levels

- The revolutionary committee of Chaochou hsien seriously shortened meeting times and reduced documents and tables and forms to bare essentials -

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 21, 1971)

(NCNA dispatch from Harbin) In compliance with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "One basic rule of the Communist Party is to rely directly upon the broad revolutionary masses," the revolutionary committee of Chaochou hsien, Heilungkiang Province, has seriously cut down on the number of meetings and documents and tables and forms with a view to simplification. The leading members of the committee go out of office to penetrate into the midst of basic levels and the masses to strengthen investigation and study. They further grasp the initiative in leading revolution and production. The pace of struggle-criticism-transformation in the whole province is accelerated.

After the founding of the Chaochu hsien revolutionary committee, the leading members under the inspiration of army representatives headed for the first line of the three major revolutionary struggles to keep in contact with the masses and make a good job of basic-level work. For a certain period of time, however, some leading members were found to be in the habit of giving more time to meetings at upper levels than to activities among the masses, and more attention to office business than to investigations and researches at the grassroot levels.

To improve the style of leadership, the leading squad of the revolutionary committee of the hsien launched study classes and held an open-door rectification. Everyone seriously studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "One of the most fundamental rules in reforming State organs is to maintain ties with the masses," and his other teachings. They also associated the reality of their own ideological state with an examination of the problems existing in the style of leadership and waged a dynamic ideological struggle. This gave the members of the whole leadership a line-struggle education.

They came to realize that if they should get steeped in the business of attending meetings or being buried in a pile of documents, work would only lead to no concrete results. As things went on this way, they would get divorced from the masses and would not be able to implement well Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. As an important part of the effort to realize the ideological revolutionization of the leading squad, they were determined to set themselves to the job of cutting short various meetings and reducing documents and tables and forms to bare essentials and promoting going down into the midst of the lower levels.

After a discussion, they formulated concrete measures for improving the style of leadership and for work. Persistently they strove toward the object of resolutely cancelling a meeting that could be cancelled, calling no meeting at the upper levels where problems could be solved at basic levels, and combining meetings where they could be combined.

Meanwhile, they set up an examination-approval system for calling meetings and issuing documents and tables and forms to the lower levels. In this way, there was reduction in the number of various meetings, documents and tables and forms. For the second half of last year, the number of meetings called at the hsien level was cut in half, compared with the first half of the same year. Documents and tables and forms were also cut by 40 percent.

After the simplification of meetings, documents, tables and forms in Chaochou hsien, members of the leadership of the hsien revolutionary committee have more time to go into the midst of the lower levels to get in touch with the masses and carry out investigation and study successfully. Two-thirds of the leading members spend 80 percent of their time deep in the midst of the lower levels, where they vigorously carry out their work. In the course of going deep into basic levels, they have summed up in succession the experience of four advanced units. After the popularization of such experience over a wide area, an effective boost is given to the struggle-criticism-transformation effort throughout the hsien.

The practice of the leading members of the hsien revolutionary committee taking the lead in going deep into the midst of basic levels has also set an example to basic-level cadres in the proper handling of ideological revolutionization. After the leading members of the hsien revolutionary committee go deep into the midst of basic levels, they take the lead in doing collective productive labor. Wherever they go they work side by side with the poor and lower-middle peasants and the masses of commune members. This encourages the cadres at various levels to participate in collective labor.

Now, the important members of the leading squads of many communes and brigades are capable of consciously by-passing a meeting to improve the style of general leadership.

* * *

AFFORESTATION

Develop Socialist Forestry with Greater, Faster Better and More Economical Results

- An investigative report on Kuangp'ing commune, Huitung hsien, Hunan Province

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 21, 1971)

The Kuangp'ing commune of Huitung hsien, Hunan Province, is in a mountainous area where tree-clad hills abound with a small area of cultivated land. It is a timber-producing center known for its fine quality pinewood. Over the past decade and more, leading members of the commune have acted in conformity with Chairman Mao's guideline, "Take grain as the lever and seek over-all development." By building forests scientifically and accelerating growth to achieve a bumper harvest, they have developed socialist forestry over a wide area in a speedy manner. The whole commune has afforested over 23,000 mow of land, averaging around two mow per head. A large supply of pinewood, resin, tung oil, tea-seed oil and other forestry and sideline products is made available for the State. Food output has climbed up year by year. From a commune short of grain it has become one with grain to spare.

Aim At the Proper Direction and Persist in Struggle

The process of the development of socialist forestry is one of vehement struggle between two classes, two roads and two lines.

After the establishment of cooperatives, under Chairman Mao's great call, "Afforest the motherland," the Kuangp'ing commune overcame the erroneous idea that "Kuangp'ing had an endless source of trees that could never be exhausted even if they kept felling them for several decades without making an effort at reafforestation." They whipped up an upsurge in a mass campaign for planting trees and building forests. All over mountains and ridges were planted clumps of leafy trees known as "mutual-help group forests," "cooperative forests," and "big leap forests."

During the period of temporary setback in the national economy, the sinister wind of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's "four big freedoms" and "san-tzu i-pao" hit the Kuangp'ing commune. Here the former Party committee of the hsien set up black experimental points giving the lower levels control over forests. On the surface, they issued certificates for specific forest rights but in reality they were introducing a system of individual development of separate mountains.

A small number of class enemies availed themselves of the opportunity to make trouble. Some people seriously affected with bourgeois ideas cut trees at random and destroyed whole forests to reclaim land. This caused serious damage to mountain forests and weakened the collective economy.

The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and cadres took note of this and felt a pain in their hearts. They said indignantly, "To hold individual households responsible for separate mountains is to take a step backward and promote capitalism. We would rather die than retrace the old road!"

A secretary of the Party branch of Moshao brigade resolutely withdrew all the brigade's certificates for forest rights. They kept the sinister trend in check, and mobilized the masses to climb mountains to build forests.

In the mass campaign to "learn from Tachai in agriculture," Kuangp'ing commune conducted penetrating education in class struggle and in the struggle between the two lines. The masses were mobilized to dig out class enemies and criticize the capitalist tendency. The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and cadres were enabled to make a distinction between what was socialism and what was capitalism.

Their consciousness of class struggle and two-line struggle was heightened. They said, "In the old society, mountain forests were owned by landlords. Now Chairman Mao has handed the mountain rights to us. Those armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought must build up mountains along the socialist lines." They vigorously criticized and repudiated Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, dealt a blow to the class enemy in their sabotage activities, and defended the socialist orientation for forestry. This made for the consolidation and growth of forest farms. After several years of hard struggle, they again afforested over 12,000 mow of land. They achieved the aim of cutting timber trees according to plan and taking good care of newly planted trees.

Combine Food Production with Afforestation and Take Afforestation As a Prod to Food Production

With the development of forestry, there appeared a competition for labor and for time between agriculture and forestry. Once again the idea of taking up forestry to the neglect of agriculture reared its head. Some people opined that it was "difficult to catch two fish with bare hands" by engaging in agriculture and forestry simultaneously. They demanded that Kuangp'ing be taken as a forestry commune to be supplied with grain by the State and drawing wages from the State.

To counter such a situation, the commune organized everyone to study Chairman Mao's teaching, "Agriculture, forestry and animal-breeding are interdependent, none of them is dispensable." On the question of "whether it is possible to take up forestry solely" and whether food production and afforestation can be handled simultaneously, a great debate was initiated among the cadres and the masses. During the debate, the poor and lower-middle peasants cited two such examples: Kuangp'ing brigade persevered in taking grain as the lever and handling grain and forestry simultaneously, thus scoring a year-by-year increase in food production and a speedy development in grain production and afforestation. Another brigade attached more importance to forestry than to agriculture and paid more attention to tree-felling than to reafforestation,

and lived on grain supplied by the State. As a result, agriculture fell behind and the development of forestry was hampered.

Living facts involving these two brigades show that the "devotion-to-one-single-undertaking" formula for forestry runs counter to Chairman Mao's guideline, "Take grain as the lever and seek all-round development" and is incompatible with the laws governing the development of things.

As a result of education, Chairman Mao's revolutionary line was instilled into the depths of people's minds. All communes and brigades drew up proper plans. They took grain as the lever, promoted grain production and forestry simultaneously, introduced multiple undertakings and sought all-round development.

How should the contradiction involving the competition for labor and for time between agriculture and forestry be solved? By adopting the method of combining specialized teams with a mass movement, Kuangp'ing commune drew up an over-all plan and made rational arrangements to suit different seasonal needs. The specialized collecting and felling teams of the forestry farms fought a protracted battle all the time tending and felling trees. In the busy farming season, the masses kept themselves busy with farming. In the slack farming season, they kept themselves occupied with afforestation. In one year, they concentrated forces on fighting three shock battles. In January and February, they directed a shock effort to levelling the land and creating forests. Around Ch'ing Ming Festival, they combined food crop-tree intercropping with a shock effort in tending saplings. After the mid-season cultivation for early rice crops and before the "twin seizures," they once again devoted shock efforts to tending saplings. In this way, farming was not hampered. The needs of labor for forestry were also assured.

Kuangp'ing commune persisted in taking grain as a protection for forestry and forestry a prod to grain production and seeking all-round development of agriculture, forestry and animal-breeding. After 1965, they relied on their own efforts and fought amidst hardship. With money accumulated through handling forestry, they installed waterwheel pumps, generators and processing equipment. This brought irrigation to 4,000 mow of fields of the commune. Electricity was also made available for 80 percent of the peasant families.

With the processing of the greater part of agricultural and sideline products mechanized, a large amount of labor was saved every year to be devoted to agriculture and afforestation. A bumper harvest in agriculture was scored year after year. Last year a number of brigades and production teams surpassed the targets called for in the National Program for Agricultural Development. For the whole commune, food output showed an increase of over 20 percent compared with 1969. The aim of self-sufficiency in food grain was achieved. A supply of over 1,000,000 catties of grain was made available to the State. Continuous progress was also made in the breeding of live pigs. The road for all-round development of agriculture, forestry and animal breeding became wider and broader as we followed it.

Build Forests Scientifically and Accelerate Growth To Win a Bumper Harvest

Should we build forests scientifically and speed up growth to win a bumper harvest, or should we stay in the rut and let the growth of trees take its own course? Here is reflected a struggle between two ways of thinking and two lines. Some people said, "From time immemorial, trees have grown wild. To speed up the growing process to win a bumper harvest is wishful thinking." "While cultivation is done by man the growing of a tree depends on itself." In the past, under the influence of such hackneyed ideas and of the idea of attaching more importance to material than to the human factor, they paid attention to only planting trees but no afforestation to their proper care. The growth of pine trees was very slow. It generally took around 40 years before a tree could be felled for timber.

Could the growth of pine trees be speeded up to win a bumper harvest? Kuangp'ing commune combined the revolutionary spirit with a scientific attitude. In the course of practice, they summed up experience and blazed a new trail in building mountain forests.

Two tracts of pine trees planted by Chilang brigade during the period of the land reform and the founding of cooperatives were well grown and tended. They grew fast. In only 6 to 8 years, they reached a circumference of one foot and 4 or 5 inches and a height of over 20 feet. Fact shows that the growth of pine trees can be accelerated. The key lies in the ideological revolutionization of people.

The commune organized cadres and the masses to go to Chilang brigade to inspect things and learn from them. They also summed up and popularized the advanced experience of national labor model Chang Wan-hung in afforestation. This created conditions for the acceleration of the growth of trees over a wide area. Everyone's confidence in speeding up tree growth and scoring a bumper harvest was strengthened.

Over the past ten years and more, the broad masses of Kuangp'ing commune have broken away from fetishes and superstitions, emancipated the mind and developed the revolutionary spirit of daring to think and to act. Through a ceaseless process of groping and practice, they have scored a victory in accelerating the growth of pine trees and won a bumper harvest. Their main experience is given as follows:

(1) We must smash the "slavish comprador philosophy" and persevere in building forests scientifically. In the past, saplings were allowed to grow wild and trees were planted according to the rules of "foreign books." Pine trees had a low survival rate and the process of growth was slow. They vigorously smashed the "slavish comprador philosophy." In the course of practice, they kept acquainting themselves with the laws of the growth of pine trees. They created advanced experience in tending saplings, cultivation, and management of trees. They followed their own road of development.

(2) We must strengthen leadership and make rational arrangements for establishing commune and brigade forest farms on a big scale. The Kuangp'ing commune summed up the previous bad experience of growing trees in a

scattered way. This made management difficult. Besides, saplings were often eaten by cows or were trampled upon by people. While promoting the growing of trees on "four sides," the brigade laid stress on planting of trees in whole patches of land. They set up commune and brigade forest farms and strengthened proper care and management. The number of commune and brigade forest farms rose from one to eighteen.

(3) We must smash the idea of "putting business in command" and take revolutionization as an impetus to mountain afforestation. "It is necessary to pay good attention to its roots when planting a tree; it is necessary to educate people first before setting ourselves to tree-planting." In the past, because more attention was paid to technical measures and less attention paid to ideological revolutionization, the production of forestry developed very slowly. Advanced technique could not be introduced. After a vigorous effort at smashing the idea of "putting business in command" and taking people's ideological revolutionization as a stimulation to mountain afforestation, "native expert" and national forestry labor model Chang Wan-hung conducted over 90 scientific experiments in afforestation and blazed a new trail in an effort to accelerate the growth of pine trees and win a bumper harvest.

Now, the time required for a tree to ripen enough to be used as timber has been shortened from 40 years to 20. The shortest time required is only 15 or 16 years. The per-mow yield has risen from 7 or 8 cubic meters to around 20. The faster the development of forestry the greater is the contribution made to the State.

(By a joint investigation group of Hunan Provincial Revolutionary Committee; Ch'ienyang Area Revolutionary Committee; Huitung Hsien Revolutionary Committee)

* * *

Mobilize the Masses To Plant Trees and Build Forests

by

Chao Feng-nien (兆丰年)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 21, 1971)

In the midst of the mass campaign to "learn from Tachai in agriculture," under the inspiration of the great leader Chairman Mao's call, "Afforest the motherland," a new upsurge is developing in a spectacular campaign for tree-growing and afforestation.

But certain people are of the opinion that as the main task on the agricultural front at present is food production, it is not a matter of great importance whether we give attention to afforestation or not. In some individual areas, an effort is not directed to afforestation but to the felling of trees in reclaiming land in a blind attempt to expand the food crop acreage. They lack a correct idea of the guideline, "Take grain as the lever and seek all-round development." They lack all-round plans and rational arrangements for the development of food production and afforestation. They take food production as their sole aim, to the neglect of all-round development.

Some people see the importance of developing afforestation but they hold that the "urgent task of the moment" is to tackle grain and reap a high yield. They say something like, "If we give attention to grain we shall have no time for tree-growing." "The plains are good for growing grain and the mountainous areas good for growing trees." These people actually have a vague idea of the dialectical relations between agriculture and forestry. They see only the clash between agriculture and forestry in the utilization of labor and other areas but cannot see that they are inter-dependent and promote each other. They fail to understand that tree-planting and afforestation is also an important part of farmland capital construction and represents an indispensable measure. It is as important as such work measures as building anti-flood dikes, building embankments and filling up depressions, levelling and plowing, etc. They fail to understand that while afforestation is an important part of farmland capital construction, tree leaves also serve as very good fertilizer and even fodder for livestock.

The great leader Chairman Mao had for us a great teaching, "Agriculture, forestry and animal-breeding are inter-dependent and none of them is dispensable. They should be given equal attention." Such a teaching sums up most scientifically and precisely the relations among agriculture, forestry and animal-breeding. It also represents an effective criticism of the erroneous idea of "devotion to one single enterprise."

Some other people have some idea of the importance of forestry but always feel that tree-planting is "an effort that brings no instant results." A tree grows slowly and cannot be used as timber in a short time. Still less can it fetch money in the same year. Of course, compared with certain projects and measures connected with farmland capital construction, tree-growing brings really slow results. But quick or slow results are relative.

Kaochuang brigade of Chienan hsien, Hopei Province, was situated in a hilly and sloping area. It suffered a serious loss of water and soil through erosion. In 1964, it began terracing its fields and growing mulberry trees. In five years, it had the "three-loss fields" turned into "three-guarantee fields." In a jump from 100 or 200 catties per-mow output "crossed the Yellow River." Timber trees also began to ripen.

In areas where timber forests are managed relatively well, not only the firewood problem is solved in three or five years but also a self-sufficiency in timber is achieved very quickly.

In Yenling hsien, Honan Province, the masses said, "In three years, a tree can make a rafter; in five years, a purlin; and in ten years, a cross-beam." Those advocates of the idea that "a water source far away can't answer immediate needs" are mainly affected with idealism and metaphysics in viewing the problem of immediate and long-term interests.

Timber is indispensable raw material for socialist construction. The development of forestry has a great bearing on the development of agriculture. In large areas of our big country there are many barren mountains and denuded hill tops. Over the rolling plains a great scarcity of trees is noticeable. Therefore, to afforest the motherland and change the features of the great world of nature to meet the needs of the development of agriculture and the national economy is an arduous and urgent task in our socialist construction. We must cherish the great ambitions of "The Foolish Old Man Who Removed the Mountains," arouse fully the masses and launch a mass campaign for planting trees and building forests for the revolution. Meanwhile, we must pay attention to directing vigorous efforts to class struggle and two-line struggle.

The development of forestry by the Liushanku brigade east of Linhsi hsien, Hopei Province, led by labor model Comrade Lü Yü-lan was marked with four rounds of struggle. They persisted in fighting the capitalist-roaders, fighting the landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries and bad elements, fighting the counter-revolutionary revisionist line and fighting natural disasters. At last, they succeeded in creating an excellent situation in the development of agriculture, forestry, animal-breeding and side occupations.

"The key to afforestation lies in the ideological revolutionization of the leading squad." The leading cadres at various levels must take all factors into consideration, make rational arrangements, draw up plans in the light of peculiar local needs, keep an eye on things far afield while getting busy with things near at hand, and mobilize the masses in a struggle for the "afforestation of the motherland."

* * *

RETURNED OVERSEAS CHINESE

Tempering of Red Hearts at the Foot of the Wu-i Mountains

- The growing up of a fighting collective of 41 heroic overseas Chinese youths in the three great revolutionary movements

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 22, 1971)

A heroic fighting collective of 41 overseas Chinese youths who returned victoriously from the gallant struggle against the Indonesian reactionaries arrived at a farm in the mountainous region of Ninghua hsien, Fukien Province, where the Workers and Peasants' Red Army used to fight, to make revolution. They deeply realized that it was the teachings of Chairman Mao that gave them the power to triumph over the Indonesian reactionaries, that it was Mao Tse-tung's thought and the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line that enabled them upon their return to China to pass through the tempering and the test and to grow up in the storm of the great proletarian cultural revolution. Because of that they have placed the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought above everything else and in a position more important than anything else, consciously used the "three constantly read articles" and Mao Tse-tung's philosophical ideas to transform their subjective world as well as their objective world, and tempered their loyal hearts to Chairman Mao so they might be redder still.

Yü Ya-chou, a young person who during his imprisonment by the Indonesian reactionaries thought of Chairman Mao all the time and with his own blood wrote the brilliant characters "Long live Chairman Mao" on the prison wall, is now a member of the Fukien Provincial Revolutionary Committee and has gloriously been accepted into the Party.

Bearing firmly in his mind the great teachings of Chairman Mao, "Remain one of the common people while serving as an official," he constantly pays attention to not being separated from the masses, not being separated from manual labor and not being separated from reality. No matter how busy the work, the moment he returns to the team he would immediately rush to the field to take part in collective production activities. No matter how tiring the day's labor has been, at night he always uses Chairman Mao's teachings to make a review of his activities of the day before going to bed. Even at night when all are asleep, he would still persist in carrying out a serious study of Chairman Mao's works, and enter what he has learned in his diary. Each time he is commended by the superior level, he would bear in mind the great teaching of Chairman Mao, "Modesty helps one to go forward, whereas conceit makes one lag behind," abstain from conceit in the face of achievements, look for gaps between himself and the advanced amidst praises and promote self-ideological revolutionization.

Last year, the moment he returned to the team after attending a provincial meeting, he put down his bag, rolled up the legs of his trousers and with buckets of nightsoil on a carrying pole, joined the masses in applying fertilizer. Although he had sprained his ankle, he still did not seem to

mind, and the next day insisted on going to the field as usual. As he was unable to do carrying work, he nevertheless worked alongside the masses in doing reclamation work.

From the first day of their arrival in the motherland, the 41 overseas Chinese youths have actively thrown themselves into the great proletarian cultural revolution and tempered themselves in the violent struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines. The moment they arrived at the farm, they used their personal experience of the oppression from the Indonesian reactionaries to criticize and repudiate strongly the counter-revolutionary revisionist black merchandise of "three reconciliations and one reduction" trumpeted by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i. In accordance with the brilliant teaching of great leader Chairman Mao on "Never forget the class struggle," they carried out a deep-going and protracted revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, and continued to eradicate the remnant pernicious influence of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

Since last winter, in order to lay down solidly Chairman Mao's brilliant strategic plan, "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people," by means of bulletins, big-character posters, broadcasts, mass criticism and repudiation columns and propaganda teams, they have fiercely criticized the "san-tzu i-pao," "favoring sidelines and slighting agriculture" and other counter-revolutionary revisionist black merchandise disseminated by Liu Shao-ch'i, effectively implemented Chairman Mao's policy of "Taking food grains as the key link to insure all-round development," and greatly heightened consciousness to the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. They and the broad masses of revolutionary masses launched a new upsurge in reclamation and farm construction, soil improvement, and expansion of grain producing areas.

Using Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thinking to guide the realities of production struggle and taking Tachai as an example, they demonstrated the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle and no matter whether it was severe winter or hot summer, in the shadow of the Wu-i mountains, they opened up tier after tier of terraced farms in the once bramble and scrub covered slopes and planted food grains, tea, fruit trees as well as other economic produce as a contribution to the construction of a new socialist countryside.

Lungt'oukang where the No. 4 team of the farm is situated is a hill composed of almost entirely yellow soil. After the 41 overseas Chinese youth people settled there, by relying on the ever-victorious Mao Tse-tung's thought, and a red heart and a pair of hands, wielding their hoes and battling the stubborn rocks, they opened up more than 600 mow of barren land, planted it entirely to fruit trees and tea plants, and gave a new dressing to the yellow peak that had been slumbering for more than a thousand years.

Under the guidance of Mao Tse-tung's thought, they again sounded the signal for the battle to obtain food grains from the yellow earth hill. To transform Lungt'oukang, a large amount of fertilizer would be required. How could the problem be solved? CYL member Ho Te-jung and others, with

the precious red book in their pocket and a sack of dry provision, climbed the mountain in search for a source of fertilizer. They covered one mountain after another, one range after another, and after three days' journey by foot finally discovered in a gully of an ancient forest deep in the mountain a layer of soil enriched by decomposed leaves. Following that they also discovered a large deposit of alluvial mud. With a source of fertilizer found, the team immediately launched an active and vigorous new hightide in fertilizer accumulating and farm building. In this battle, Ho Te-jung leading a group of young workers and reciting aloud Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory," battled in the freezing water from nightfall till three o'clock in the morning. Early the next morning they were again active on the worksite. When the masses saw that, their hearts were happy and they said deeply moved, "Te-jung is really a fine young man who is not afraid of hardship. With this kind of successor, our mind can be set at rest."

In accumulating fertilizer and building farms, CYL member Huang Chieh-jen was always looking for places where the work was heavier, and in spite of the fact that his shoulders were swollen he did not complain but always got up when it was still pitch dark. People asked him to take a rest, but he replied, "To increase the production of food grains is to support the world revolution, and even though the work may be more difficult I am willing to do it."

After twenty days and nights of battle, he and the people of the whole team eventually built 27 mow of paddy field on Lungt'oukang. Following that, they also opened ditches and dug drains to bring spring water to the fields. This year a bumper harvest was scored in rice for the first time in Lungt'oukang, and the average yield per mow of the early paddy crop was 525 catties.

At the same time they improved the soil of 220 mow of land, changing the barren land into fine farmland. All the land was planted to sweet potato, maize, groundnut and other farm produce, and good results were obtained. They said exuberantly, "With the red sun over Lungt'oukang shining down, the people change their thinking and the fields their gown."

The 41 overseas Chinese youths also regularly visited the graves of local Workers and Peasants' Red Army martyrs and also the relics of the former Workers and Peasants' Red Army hospital and workshops, as well as calling on Red Army veterans, veteran Red Guard Corpsmen and poor and lower-middle peasants asking them to tell their family history, village history and history of the revolutionary struggle.

Last autumn when they arrived at Huts'un commune to receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants, poor peasant Chou Ming-liang told them his family history. He said that in 1930 when the Workers and Peasants' Red Army led by Chairman Mao arrived in Ninghua to lead the people in the fight against the local bullies and to divide up the land, his family followed Chairman Mao in making revolution. His brother joined the Red Army and heroically gave up his life in a battle. His father was also beaten to death by Kuomintang reactionaries. The oppression and bullying inflicted on the poor in the

former society was worse than that meted out to cattle, and that was because they had no power in their hands. Now they are able to live happily, they must still firmly remember class sufferings and the saga of blood and hatred and must be good successors to their revolutionary forerunners and spend the rest of their lives in following Chairman Mao to make revolution.

The words spoken by the old peasant touched the heart of CYL member Chang Liang-ming. It so happened when he became a cadre for the team he spent most of his time on manual labor, and owing to his crude method of work, he was criticized by the masses, and taking umbrage, he had thought of quitting. After hearing the lesson on class struggle, he was greatly educated. He thought "Many of the revolutionary forerunners fell in seizing political power, but those behind took up where they left off, fearing neither bloodshed nor scarifice. Today as a cadre I think of quitting, that is being ungrateful and being disloyal to Chairman Mao."

Once knowledge was elevated, he resolved to be a good successor and to wield and hold power well for the revolution. From then on, he more than ever diligently carried out the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, expressed more faith in the masses, relied on the masses, regularly conducted meetings on democratic life, went to the masses and modestly listened to their views, promoted self-ideological revolutionization, constantly carried out improvement in work style, which enabled various work to be carried out well. Because of that he was praised by the masses.

Nurtured by the thought of Mao Tse-tung, the 41 returned overseas Chinese youths are growing up and maturing. At present some of them have become members of the provincial as well as hsien revolutionary committees, some have become basic level cadres at various levels in the farm, and some have been gloriously accepted into the Chinese Communist Party. Among them some 73 persons have joined the Communist Youth League, and they have in succession been elected some 58 times as representatives to conferences of activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought of the farm, the hsien, the administrative district and the province. Recently Yü Ya-chou and Ts'ai Ch'iang-lin of this heroic fighting collective have been selected by the revolutionary masses of the farm for studies at a new type socialist university. They said, "We place ourselves entirely at the disposal of the Party, and in various battle stations, caring neither for fame nor gain, we shall continue the revolution and win fresh merits for the people."

* * *

INDOCTRINATION OF WORKERS

Article: Revolution Means Resolving Contradictions

(NCNA-English Changchun, Feb. 23, 1971)

"revolution means resolving contradictions" is the title of the article by li kuo-tsai, a plumber of the no. 1 chemical building company of the kirin chemical industry company.

li kuo-tsai began to study chairman mao's philosophic works from 1958. over the past dozen years, he has tried his best to arm himself with chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking and use it to guide his actions in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. he constantly overcomes obstacles and solves contradictions in advancing along the road of continuing the revolution. "solving a small contradiction is a little victory; solving a big contradiction is a major victory; to keep up solving contradictions means to be ever victorious," li kuo-tsai writes. following are excerpts:

approaching contradictions from proletarian viewpoint

when i was young, my family was too poor for me to get much schooling. knowing only a few chinese characters, i had a lot of difficulties when i began to study chairman mao's philosophic works. some people said that philosophy was beyond illiterates. i did not think so. chairman mao writes for us workers, peasants and soldiers. if we can't learn, who can? i kept on. after i studied some basic points by linking them with my practice, i came to know many revolutionary principles.

in "on contradiction", chairman mao teaches: "there is nothing that does not contain contradiction; without contradiction nothing would exist." contradictions exist in people, in a party. the world is full of contradictions. without contradiction, nothing would exist. revolution is a process of solving contradictions. in the old society, we workers were cruelly oppressed by the capitalists. chairman mao and the communist party led the chinese people in solving the contradiction between the chinese people and "the three big mountains" -- imperialism, feudalism and bureaucrat capitalism -- by overthrowing the latter. we thus obtained liberation and became masters of the country. as each contradiction is solved the revolution goes forward a step and society progresses. in following chairman mao in continuing the revolution today, we must solve the contradictions of the period of the socialist revolution and carry the chinese and world revolution through to the end.

we must take an active attitude toward solving contradictions that arise in the revolution instead of evading them. the kirin chemical plant began to build some acid-resisting towers of imported stainless steel in 1960. when the project was only half completed, the soviet revisionists perfidiously tore up the contracts, hoping to stymie us. but they miscalculated in this vicious scheme because, as chairman mao puts it, "we the chinese nation have the spirit to fight the enemy to the last drop of our blood, the determination to recover our lost territory by our own efforts, and the ability to stand on our own feet in the family of nations." i thought: "so what for the soviet revisionists tear up contracts? we carry on without them, and do it even better exclamation

we have many glazed bricks which are durable, inexpensive and acid-resisting. why can't they replace stainless steel?" we made experiments which proved it could be done.

contradiction is a never-ending process. after one contradiction is resolved, new ones appear. a round acid-resisting tower used many bricks cut to shape. we wasted a lot of bricks at first and this made the workers unhappy. how could we solve the problem? i said: "where there is contradiction there is a solution. substituting glazed bricks for stainless steel solved a contradiction. now we must solve another contradiction." the workers made many suggestions. at first we used electric or gas welders to cut the bricks or heated them in the furnace. nothing worked. then we sawed them. but the saw-teeth became blunt without much progress. we were not daunted. by relying on chairman mao's philosophic thinking and pooling the wisdom of the masses, we finally turned out glazed brick cutter. it cuts dozens of bricks at once without waste.

but the cutter could not handle glazed pipe. some people said: "wait until we buy the equipment from abroad." i talked things over with my comrades. since we could devise a glazed brick cutter, why couldn't we find a way to cut glazed pipe? using the principle, we made two glazed pipe cutters in two weeks. we spent only 3.7 yuan on making two machines, but one imported cutter would cost 17,000 yuan. our machine cut a pipe in three minutes while the foreign equipment took thirty minutes, so ours was ten times as efficient. we kept groping for the laws of our work and solved one contradiction after another. soon the towers were in operation.

my workmates often said jokingly to me: "old li, how is it we didn't see you worrying when we faced so many contradictions and difficulties?" i said: "why worry? making revolution is solving contradictions. it's good if contradictions appear. difficulties, however great, can't hold us back if we have revolutionary spirit and welcome contradictions."

solving contradictions is a struggle. wherever there is struggle there is sacrifice. but we fear neither hardship nor death in the struggle to transform the objective world and can overcome all difficulties however great if we are loyal to chairman mao and devoted to the public interest.

i was injured in an accident during an experiment. my comrades were worried after i was taken off to hospital. i thought, compared with the revolutionary predecessors who shed their blood and even gave their lives for the revolution, what is the little injury i received? when i heard that a factory needed a number elbows for pipes, i could no longer stay quietly in the hospital. i returned to my plant and told the workers about the need and explained its importance. the workers pledged: "we will turn out pipe elbows that we design so as to win honour for chairman mao." defying difficulties, the workers took their bedding to the workshop and worked day and night. in 27 days, we turned out three oil compressors needed to make pipe elbows. we fulfilled the task ahead of time. we agree that we have inexhaustible wisdom and invincible courage if we have the revolution at heart.

rely on materialist dialectics to resolve contradictions

chairman mao teaches: "this dialectical world outlook teaches us primarily how to observe and analyse the movement of opposites in different things and, on the basis of such analysis, to indicate the methods for resolving contradictions."

human society advances in the course of knowing and resolving contradictions all the time. practice gives rise to wisdom and participation develops skill. we workers must apply chairman mao's philosophic thinking to open the road of arriving at truth through practice.

for a time, the slag outlet of the kirin calcium carbide plant was almost clogged up with chemical silt. it had to be removed promptly or production would halt. the outlet was a ditch four kilometres long, ten metres wide and one or two metres deep. it would take a few hundred men a year to dig it clear. but our group had just 12 men and we had to do this big job in a short time. how could we solve this contradiction?

we studied chairman mao's teaching: "whoever wants to know a thing has no way of doing so except by coming into contact with it, that is, by living (practising) in its environment." we rolled up our trousers and jumped into the ditch to make an investigation. we tried digging but the silt was slippery. we tried to use a suction pump but only liquid was drawn out. we wanted to build a dredger but we had neither blueprints nor reference data. actually none of us had seen a dredger.

chairman mao teaches us: "there are no such things as difficulties for communists, for they can surmount them." we are vanguard fighters of the proletariat. if we use the effective weapon of materialist dialectics, we can surmount all difficulties.

we observed steam boats on the sunghua river. the propeller pushes water back and the water's reaction moves the boat forward. however, it cannot push the water very far. then we thought about the jet airplane which operates on the same principle as the boat. a jet airplane has a combustion chamber and an air outlet in its tail. as it flies, it takes in air at the front and discharges a powerful far-reaching air current from the rear. if we could apply this principle to our dredger, we could remove the silt. so we started designing and making the dredger at the same time, improving our original plan as we went along. we finally made a dredger which quickly removed the silt and cleared the slag outlet.

we took part in shock work repairs at a factory in november 1968. a workshop had to be cleaned out quickly for re-building so that production could be resumed. some reinforced concrete pillars each measuring more than ten metres high had to be removed. first we tried for three days to knock them down with hammers but made no progress. i suggested that we use explosives. the comrades agreed to try but were afraid that the blast would damage the equipment, pipes and wiring in the workshop.

we applied chairman mao's philosophic thinking to make an analysis of explosives. they are most effective against hard objects and less useful against soft objects. acting on this analysis, we wrapped the pillars around with thick straw matting before setting off the blasts. this idea worked. the reinforced concrete pillars broke into pieces while the equipment, pipes and wiring were not affected. the shock work was completed in 15 days and nights. this work would otherwise have taken us three to four months.

practice has shown me that materialist dialectics is the key to the treasure house of the universe. if we grasp this weapon, we can see clearly and become wiser. provided we dare to

experiment and conscientiously analyze the special characteristics of contradictions, we can know and grasp the laws governing objective things and overcome difficulties.

give prominence to resolving contradictions in struggle between the two lines

in my work i often encounter specific contradictions and questions of line concerning specific matters in production. but the purpose of our studying chairman mao's philosophic thinking is primarily to apply it to guide us in class struggle. only when we are good at grasping the principal contradiction of class struggle, can we continue the revolution and consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

chairman mao points out: "socialist society covers a considerably long historical period. in the historical period of socialism, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road and there is the danger of capitalist restoration. we must recognize the protracted and complex nature of this struggle. we must heighten our vigilance. we must conduct socialist education. we must correctly understand and handle class contradictions and class struggle, distinguish the contradictions between ourselves and the enemy from those among the people and handle them correctly. otherwise a socialist country like ours will turn into its opposite and degenerate, and a capitalist restoration will take place. from now on we must remind ourselves of this every year, every month and every day so that we can retain a rather sober understanding of this problem and have a marxist-leninist line."

this great teaching of chairman mao's is the basic line of our party and state throughout the historical period of socialism. if we remember only the party's specific lines and policies for work to the neglect of the party's basic line and policy, and are engrossed in grasping specific contradictions in production, we will lose our bearings in the complicated class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and vacillate. only when we firmly bear in mind the party's basic line can we have a clear political orientation.

the counter-revolutionary revisionist lo jui-ching in 1964 stirred up in the army an evil trend of staging big competitions in military skills. his ulterior motive was to oppose giving prominence to proletarian politics. a similar sinister trend of concentrating on skills alone hit our company, forcing us to train crack skilled workers. it gave rise to the question whether we should train exceptionally skilled workers or good workers who are loyal to chairman mao. the fiercer the struggle, the more eager we were to study mao tsetung thought. since then our team has persisted in studying chairman mao's works every day. we have repeatedly studied chairman mao's "serve the people", "in memory of norman bethune", "the foolish old man who removed the mountains", "on practice", "on contradiction", and "on the correct handling of contradictions among the people". chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking has enlightened us and given us strength in struggle. many things come to mind: on what did the eighth route army and the new fourth army rely to defeat the japanese invaders? on what did the people's liberation army rely to defeat the eight million reactionary chiang kai-shek army? and on what do we rely to make brilliant achievements in our socialist revolution and socialist construction? do we rely on skills? no. the most fundamental factor is that we have the great leader chairman mao's wise and correct leadership, chairman mao's revolutionary line and the people's army and the revolutionary

masses who are loyal to chairman mao and who fear neither hardship nor death. we could not annihilate the enemy and seize political power by relying on skills alone. first and foremost in making revolution is a firm and correct political orientation. the more i thought about this the more convinced i was that it was not correct for us to launch a large scale movement to concentrate on skills alone. we must never do such things.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, we roundly criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash of "giving first consideration to technique" and understood more clearly that whether we gave first consideration to technique or to politics was a struggle between the capitalist road and the socialist road and between the two lines. the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents insisted on "technique first" to realize their aim of restoring capitalism in china. i deeply realize that throughout the historical period of socialism, class struggle is the general cause of all social contradictions. only when we always bear class struggle in mind, can we distinguish between genuine and sham marxism in complicated contradictions, be clear about the correct orientation and defend chairman mao's revolutionary line consciously.

eight young workers came to our team last year. not long afterwards they showed an unwillingness to be plumbers, thinking that this work was exhausting and dirty. we told them: "in making revolution, we must not be afraid of sweating and getting tired. we should take up the heavy load of revolution". i then thought that we should let them know how the old generation suffered in the old society, how the revolutionary predecessors engaged in arduous struggle and how our team struggled against class enemies and the counter-revolutionary revisionist line so as to raise their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and help them mature as successors to the revolutionary cause.

at a class education meeting, a veteran worker of our team talked about how he was exploited and oppressed by a landlord and went begging with his elder brother in the old society. making a contrast between the new and old societies, the young workers got a profound education. i too gave them an account of our team's history of struggle and told them about making pipe elbows. before the great proletarian cultural revolution we imported the elbows we needed from capitalist countries. the imperialists and revisionists tried to strangle us. we workers were determined to change things by making the elbows ourselves. we encountered many difficulties in experiments. an expert then tried to bluff us by saying: "an oxygen cylinder which can stand 100 atmospheres of pressure rises about 300 metres when it explodes. since a pipe elbow must stand 600 atmospheres, oil will gush through even a tiny hole like an arrow and pierce your belly if you're not careful." that didn't scare us. chairman mao teaches: "will the chinese cower before difficulties when they are not afraid even of death?" we faced up to all difficulties with courage. undeterred by failure in our experiments, we repeatedly summed up our experience and trial-produced an oil-hydraulic press with 600 atmospheres of pressure and finally produced the elbow on our own. it was of much better quality than the imported ones. education in ideology and political line by living examples like this helps the young workers gradually raise their awareness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines.

experience in struggle has helped me recognize that materialist dialectics is the theoretical basis of chairman mao's revolutionary line. only by arming ourselves with materialist dialectics and conscientiously remoulding our world outlook, can we constantly raise our consciousness in implementing chairman mao's revolutionary line.

INDUSTRY

Northwest China Province Expands Iron and Steel Industry

(NCNA-English Lanchow, Feb. 24, 1971)

small iron and steel works in northwest china's kansu province are achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results by carrying out chairman mao's principle "walking on two legs".

nine of the province's eleven administrative regions now have such plants which are turning out large quantities of pig iron and steel. some regions are almost self-sufficient in pig iron.

the province has rich iron and coal resources. but the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line prevented the development of the industry. revolutionary committees at various levels in the province during the great proletarian cultural revolution have held high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought and led the revolutionary masses in sharply criticizing liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. all this made it possible for kansu to expand the industry.

the committees adhere to the principle of self-reliance and hard struggle in developing iron and steel production. plants were set up near iron mines. they rely on the masses to open mines, build blast furnaces, produce coke and transport material. the localities collected the funds and made the equipment for these plants themselves. the masses made efficient use of waste material in building the plants to reduce investment and accelerate construction. the "may 1" iron works in huihsien county was completed last year in less than four months.

on the basis of widespread surveying, the province last year opened 13 medium and small iron mines using locally devised methods. they produce almost enough iron ore for all the small blast furnaces in the province.

one iron mine is situated in a desert at the foot of a mountain 2,400 metres above sea level. displaying the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, the workers overcame all difficulties and built the iron mine in one year.

WATER CONSERVATION

Northwest China Province Builds Many Water Conservancy Projects

(NCNA-English Sian, Feb. 23, 1971)

the commune members in shensi province are carrying forward the revolutionary yenan spirit in their mass movement to learn from the tachai production brigade, national pace-setter in agriculture, and are building many water conservancy projects. an additional 40,000 hectares have been brought under irrigation and 36,000 hectares of paddy fields and terraced fields opened since last winter in this main grain and cotton producing area on the dry loess highlands in northwest china.

such work was hampered for a time by the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi, such as "experts decide water conservancy projects" and seeking things ostentatious and foreign. since its founding, the provincial revolutionary committee has firmly carried out chairman mao's revolutionary line and launched a mass movement for building water conservancy projects by self-reliance. as many projects were built in 1970 as in the whole twenty years after liberation. over 233,000 hectares were transformed into irrigated farmland in 1970.

the provincial revolutionary committee has led the people since last winter in deepening the mass movement to learn from tachai to win new and still greater successes in building water conservancy projects. ranging from the highlands in the northern part of the province, to the central plain, to the mountainous south, the commune members are levelling hills to open fields, digging canals and ditches and building dykes for irrigation purposes. taking the heroism of the tachai brigade as an example, the whole province is enthusiastically working to change nature.

chairman mao's general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism" is carried out firmly and fully in the mass movement. the communist party organizations and revolutionary committees at various levels led the revolutionary people in roundly criticizing such counter-revolutionary revisionist trash as "material incentives" and "experts decide water conservancy projects" which the renegade liu shao-chi and his agents pushed. this raised their consciousness in carrying out chairman mao's great principles of self-reliance, and hard struggle. by their hard work, the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres of the yenan administrative region built many small water conservancy projects and deep ploughed 86,000 hectares. this created conditions for a new leap forward in farm output in 1971.

chunhua county adheres to the principle of combining big, medium-sized and small projects while centering on small ones. it also adheres to the principle of building the projects jointly by the county, communes and production brigades while centering on doing the projects by the communes and production brigades themselves. the county brought into play the initiative and creativeness of the masses and built water conservancy projects in a planned and organized way under its leadership. all this has brought good effects. every commune and brigade in the county now is doing its own project.

more than 10,000 small projects -- canals, reservoirs, ponds, weirs, water turbines and pumping stations -- have been undertaken throughout the county since last winter.

In the water conservancy and other farmland construction, the leading comrades at various levels in the province have adhered to chairman mao's teaching "leaders must march ahead of the movement, not lag behind it." they work with the masses in changing nature as they lead the work, and they study and apply chairman mao's works in a living way with the masses at work sites.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Chairman of Council of Ministers Mehmet Shehu Receives Newly-Appointed Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Tirana, Feb. 23, 1971)

comrade mehmet shehu, chairman of the council of ministers of the people's republic of albania, received here yesterday morning comrade liu chen-hua, newly-appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the people's republic of albania.

present on the occasion were: comrade spiro koleka, vice-chairman of the council of ministers, and comrade nesti nase, minister of foreign affairs of albania.

comrade lin chung, counsellor of the chinese embassy in albania, was also present.

the reception proceeded in a very cordial and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Shanghai Theatrical Performance in Honor of Samdech and Madame Sihanouk

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Feb. 23, 1971)

the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee sponsored a theatrical performance here this evening in honour of samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk and other distinguished cambodian guests.

yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china, who is accompanying samdech and madame sihanouk on their visit to shanghai, attended the performance.

accompanying the distinguished cambodian guests at the performance were chang chun-chiao, chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and first political commissar of the nanking units of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and the p.l.a. units stationed in shanghai.

when samdech and madame sihanouk, princess norodom keth kanya, aunt of samdech norodom sihanouk, prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state, madame kou roun, general duong sam ol, minister of military equipment and armament, and madame duong sam ol, ker meas, cambodian ambassador to china, and other distinguished cambodian guests arrived, the whole

audience stood up and warmly clapped hands to express their warm welcome and high respect to them. the distinguished guests were given a performance of the modern revolutionary ballet "the white-haired girl" by shanghai art workers.

after the performance, samdech and madame sihanouk, accompanied by chang chun-chiao, yeh chien-ying and other comrades, went on stage and cordially shook hands with the artists, presented them with a basket of flowers, and congratulated them on their success. they were photographed together.

kang mao-chao, chinese ambassador to cambodia, and comrade yang ling also attended the performance.

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Visit Places in Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Feb. 23, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk visited shanghai yimin foodstuffs plant this morning in the company of chang chun-chiao, chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and first political commissar of the nanking units of the chinese people's liberation army.

yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china, also accompanied the distinguished cambodian guests on the visit.

when samdech and madame sihanouk arrived at the plant, the workers, who had been waiting at the entrance, beat drums and gongs, waved the national flags of china and cambodia and bouquets, shouted slogans and sang and danced to warmly welcome the distinguished cambodian guests. a leading member of the plant's revolutionary committee told the distinguished guests about the production of the plant. in the company of chang chun-chiao, yeh chien-ying and other comrades, samdech and madame sihanouk saw the process of production and cordially talked with workers. the workers expressed to the guests their determination to learn from the cambodian armymen and people their spirit of daring to struggle and to win, and to do well in grasping revolution and promoting production to support the people of cambodia and whole indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

samdech and madame sihanouk, accompanied by comrades chang chun-chiao, yeh chien-ying and others, visited the shanghai industrial exhibition yesterday morning.

accompanying samdech and madame sihanouk on their visit were: princess norodom keth kanya, aunt of samdech norodom sihanouk, prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state, madame kou roun, general duong sam ol, minister of military equipment and armament of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame duong sam ol, and ker meas, cambodian ambassador to china.

chinese ambassador to cambodia kang mao-chao and comrade yang ling were also in their company.

some of the distinguished cambodian guests visited the site of the first national congress of the chinese communist party, the chiangnan shipyards, the shanghai building machinery plant and the shanghai no. 6 people's hospital. cherishing profound feelings for the cambodian people, the revolutionary masses in these places warmly welcomed the distinguished cambodian guests.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Premier Chou En-lai and NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meet Aiichiro Fujiyama and His Party

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 23, 1971)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and honorary president of the china-japan friendship association, this afternoon met and had a friendly talk with aiichiro fujiyama and his party seiichi tagawa, ryoichi nagata, yasumi kurogane, yoshizo konno and tamotsu yamamoto.

present on the occasion were leading members of the chinese organizations concerned wang kuo-chuan, liu hsi-wen, hsu ming, wu shu-tung, lin po, ting min, chao tzu-jui, kao ti, wang hsiao-hsien, yen chi-yung, chen jui-hua, chiang nei-chu, ma chun-lei and lo hsiu-jung. /

MALAYSIA

North Kalimantan "News Bulletin" Hails Development of North Kalimantan People's Armed Struggle

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 23, 1971)

the north kalimantan "news bulletin" in an article in the special issue of january 1 hailed the growth of the north kalimantan people's armed forces in 1970 in the struggle against the enemy's "encirclement and suppression" operations.

the article said: the north kalimantan revolutionary armed struggle has traversed seven years. they are seven remarkable years of combat. especially in 1970, there was an inspiring and unprecedented development in the revolutionary armed struggle.

the article went on: generally speaking, the enemy is comparatively powerful as it is on the strategic offensive while we are on the strategic defensive. from the beginning of 1970, we began to take the initiative in attacking, under favourable conditions, the enemy in certain localities. the people's army in the eastern region ambushed the "malaysian" and indonesian bandit troops in the second and third divisions of sarawak and in the border region.

a campaign for eliminating traitors also started in these places. the vicious attempts of the british and "malaysian" reactionaries failed one after another despite their frenzied military "encirclement and suppression" operations in the second division along with wanton bombings by fighter planes and the joint operations against the people's army in the border region in collusion with the indonesian reactionary troops. the north kalimantan people's army is still active inside the country and in the border region and continues to attack the enemy, dealing it heavy blows. the situation of the revolutionary armed struggle is becoming better and better. the revolutionary armed forces are growing in strength with each passing day.

the article added: the north kalimantan people's guerrilla troops in the western region smashed a counter-revolutionary military "encirclement and suppression" campaign in early 1970 which was elaborately planned by the enemy for three months and involved several thousand men of the ground, naval and air forces. thereafter, the north kalimantan guerrillas rapidly developed in strength in various places throughout the province. although the reactionary "malaysian" and indonesian troops continuously carried out military "encirclement and suppression" operations against the people's armed forces in the western border region, they received nothing but heavier and heavier defeats.

the article said: according to incomplete figures, in 1970 alone, the north kalimantan revolutionary armed forces killed about 70 "malaysian" and indonesian bandit troops and wounded scores of others, destroyed four military vehicles and several vessels, and captured a quantity of arms and ammunition and other military material.

the article stressed: these military exploits in 1970 have greatly deflated the enemy's arrogance and heightened the fighting will of the people. not content with their successes, all the commanders and men of the north kalimantan revolutionary armed forces are determined to hit even harder at the enemy this year, and strive to win still greater successes.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Government Delegation Back to Peking from Pakistan

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 23, 1971)

the chinese government delegation led by yang chien, minister of communications, returned to peking by air today from pakistan after attending the handing-over ceremony of the highway linking khunjerab pass with hatien-gush which was built with chinese aid and paying a friendly visit to that country.

present at the airport to welcome the delegation were leading members of the departments concerned including fang yi, nan nien-lung, pan yu-hung, kuo lu, han wei-min, wang an-chu and ting hsi-lin.

m.a. jafri, charge d'affaires ad interim, and other diplomatic officials, of the embassy of pakistan in peking, were also present.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Concludes Visit to Romania

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Feb. 23, 1971)

the chinese government trade delegation headed by pai hsiang-kuo, minister of foreign trade, left here for home by air yesterday after its successful friendly visit to the romanian socialist republic.

seeing off the delegation at the airport were: cornel burtica, minister of foreign trade of romania; ion stoian, vice-minister of foreign trade; nicolae cocos, vice-minister of machine-building industry; and other responsible members concerned.

also present at the airport to see off the delegation were: chang hai-feng, chinese ambassador to romania; peng jun-min, commercial counsellor; and other diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy.

US

Drug Addiction Widespread in United States

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 24, 1971)

the number of drug addicts has been growing rapidly in the united states in the past few years. this reflects the steady deepening of u.s. imperialism's social crisis and is a clear sign of the daily decline of the u.s. monopoly capitalist system.

with the growing decay of the u.s. social system, drug-using has swiftly spread in the united states like an epidemic. it has become an extremely serious social problem in the country. it was reported that across the nation the number of drug users increased by 56 per cent in 1969 compared with the previous year, and there were big increases in 1970. there are more than 20 million americans who have used drugs of various kinds. activities for open drug use like "the rock festival" have become common practice at public places. sometimes tens of thousands of drug users took part in such activities. "foundations" and other similar organizations of the monopoly capitalist class openly give them financial aids.

particularly noteworthy is the fact that drugs of all sorts are doing increasing harm to the youth. "u.s. news and world report" disclosed in its february 1 issue this year that the use of marijuana by college students grew at a rate from 5 per cent in the spring of 1967 to 42 per cent last december, while the use of lsd and other hallucinogens grew from 1 per cent to 14 per cent during the corresponding period. drug users have increased in large numbers among high school students. a survey on a senior high school for girls in new york city showed that 8 per cent of the students were heroin users and that 58 per cent of the second year students were victims of various drugs. u.s. official circles had to concede that "at the rate we're going, within a couple of years every high school and every college in the country will be inundated by heroin."

the number of deaths from overdoses or drug-related infections has been growing by several times, especially among the youth. in a testimony before the u.s. senate in the second half of last year, u.s. medical circles revealed that during the latter part of the 1960's, 140,000 american youths died from the use of marijuana and hallucinogens. the mean age of those who succumb to overdoses also lowered drastically. taking new york for instance, the mean age of those who succumb to overdoses lowered from 35 years old in 1950 to a little over 23 in 1969. a u.s. bourgeois paper deplored that "the prospects are alarming".

it was reported that hundreds of tons of marijuana and thousands of pounds of heroin are smuggled into the united states or grown there annually. an estimated 8 billion amphetamine pills are produced each year in the country. the backlog of heroin at any given time in the united states is estimated by some "authorities" to be more than 7,000 pounds, which, if diluted, is enough to supply about 150 million individual shots of heroin.

organizations of drug manufacturing and traffic scatter in tens of states throughout the country. as these organizations are closely colluding with the customs and the local authorities, drugs are sold openly. marijuana and heroin are available on the market at any time. the criminal drug selling network has even reached primary and high schools. there are drug traffic organizations in a number of high schools and even in primary schools. students suffering from drugs exposed that lavatories and corridors between classrooms in many schools have become markets of drug trade.

the fundamental cause of inundation of various drugs in the united states is deeply rooted in the monopoly capitalist system while the arch-criminals are a handful of monopoly capitalists represented by nixon. drug traffic has become a "big business" in the united states. it was reported that u.s. expenditure for cannabis use comes to 850 million dollars annually, with the trade in heroin alone amounting to more than 300 million dollars. a new york drug distributor admitted that he earns a net profit of 30,000 dollars a week through peddling heroin.

while stepping up its fascist suppression of the people, the u.s. monopoly capitalist class has tried deliberately to entice the people to divorce themselves from the reality of class struggle. in order to corrode and poison the minds of the people, it has set in motion its propaganda machine to advocate drug-using and even openly advertise the theory that drug using is harmless. this is a vain attempt to weaken the people's fighting will so as to maintain the criminal rule of the monopoly capitalist class.

contrary to the wishful thinking of the u.s. ruling circles, however, the inundation of drugs provides a side view of the decline and decay of the u.s. monopoly capitalist system. it enables the broad masses of the american people to realize more and more clearly that without overthrowing the man-eating social system in the country, drug-using can never be put to an end. consequently, in their struggle against the wild spread of drugs, they have always spearheaded their struggle against the monopolist ruling circles. at the beginning of last year, a great number of people stormed into the new york city council, strongly protesting against the reactionary authorities' collusion with drug traffickers in peddling the drugs unscrupulously.

neither the fascist suppression of the people nor the use of drugs to poison, corrode and benumb the people can save the u.s. monopoly capitalist class from its doom. more and more american people are going into action to send the reactionary, decadent monopoly capitalist system and all its poisonous filth into the historical museum.

CHINA AND USSR

Soviet Military Attache Gives Reception in Peking for Anniversary of Founding of Soviet Army and Navy

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 23, 1971)

colonel v.i. ivanov, military attache of the soviet embassy in peking, gave a reception here today on the occasion of the 53rd anniversary of the founding of the soviet army and navy.

leading members of the chinese departments concerned including chai cheng-wen, li kang and yu chan attended the reception.

soviet ambassador to china vasily sergeevich tolstikov attended. diplomatic envoys and military attaches of various countries to china attended the reception.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

LIBRARY RATE—PRINTED MATTER
POSTMASTER: NO RETURN—See P.M. Sect. 158.5

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

CMP X711231 VK0203

UNIV ILL CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680